



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NEDL TRANSFER



HN JX4H 9



KD5214

(961)

6-  
Pul

6-





THE  
MODERN TRAVELLER,  
BEING A  
COLLECTION  
OF USEFUL AND ENTERTAINING  
TRAVELS,  
LATELY MADE INTO VARIOUS COUNTRIES.



THE  
MODERN TRAVELLER;  
BEING A  
COLLECTION

OF USEFUL AND ENTERTAINING

TRAVELS,  
LATELY MADE INTO VARIOUS COUNTRIES:

THE WHOLE CAREFULLY ABRIDGED:

Exhibiting a View of the Manners, Religion, Govern-  
ment, Arts, Agriculture, Manufactures, and Com-  
merce of the known World.

Illustrated with MAPS and ORNAMENTAL VIEWS.

---

V O L. I.

---

MAUNDREL'S TRAVELS TO JERUSALEM,  
SHAW'S TRAVELS TO THE LEVANT,  
DESCRIPTION OF PALMYRA,  
POCOCKE'S DESCRIPTION OF THE EAST,  
DRUMMOND'S TRAVELS TO GREECE,  
KEYSLER'S TRAVELS INTO GERMANY, &c.



L O N D O N:

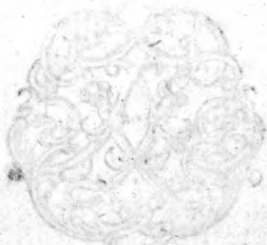
Printed for T. LOWNDES, No. 77, in FLEET-STREET;  
M DCC LXXVI.

KD 5214



Charles F. Batchelder

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY



LONDON:  
T. LOWNDES, No. 25 in FLEET STREET.  
M DCC LXXXV

---

---

# INTRODUCTION

BY THE  
EDITOR.

**T**HE utility of collections of voyages and travels, is perhaps as clearly established, as that of any books whatever: in entertainment they are generally superior, nor can a better seal be set on them, than the reception given by an impartial and intelligent public. Many causes conspire to make the writer, who registers his own travels, much more voluminous than necessary; circumstances, in the heat and hurry of a journey, appear interesting to the

A 3

author,

author, which, when before the publick, are considered quite in another light; numerous little incidents striking, or at least pleasing at the moment, are afterwards found to be extremely trivial. Some travellers also find it convenient to make their journals of a certain bulk, following, it is presumed, more the advice of their booksellers, than their own judgments; but such increase of size, is never attended with a proportionable increase of merits. Others again travel under peculiar circumstances of health, fortune, situation, or business, which give a peculiar stamp to all their recitals: one enters into long accusations of inns and inkeepers; another keeps company with few on the road but muliteers, and fills page after page with their manners and sayings; and a third busies himself

self with living characters of much importance to the author, but of none with posterity. All want to have much of their productions curtailed: the world reaps little entertainment, and no instruction from such trivial and transitory circumstances: but when they give us sensible information concerning the state of agriculture, manufactures, commerce, forces, revenues, &c. such information will always be of value, and esteemed accordingly by the world.

Who therefore can doubt of the utility of selecting from our modern travellers all such circumstances, and leaving the inimportant matter to those who are pleased with such reading. I have read all the writers of travels carefully, and considered, with due at-

## viii INTRODUCTION.

sention, those circumstances which may be esteemed of undeniable consequence; and in the works now abridged, I have omitted no accounts, which I think of such; or which the reader would not find in books already published, and perhaps in his possession-

All matters relative to the agriculture, manufactures, commerce, general wealth, and state of a people, are here carefully preserved.

Accounts of the expences of living, and the rates of provisions, being very useful both in a publick and private light, are also retained.

Criticisms

## INTRODUCTION. ix

Criticisms on the productions of the fine arts are paid due attention to, when they are evidently *ingenious* or *new*; also on new buildings, &c. that have not been described by former travellers.

Particulars relative to the manners and customs of different nations, are also retained, when they are striking and peculiar; and not already before the public in former books.

And, to render the whole the more useful, I have ventured to add such observations on the result of some of the journies as were called for by the particulars, pointing out wherein the author has been most useful in his enquiries.

The

## x INTRODUCTION.

The reader may, in some articles, be surprized to see so little taken from certain travellers ; but if he is at the trouble of turning over the originals, he will not, I flatter myself, lay the whole blame on me——and he will find no reason for regretting the reduction of near twenty guineas worth of books into the compass of as many shillings.

---

# MODERN TRAVELS.

---

## A J O U R N E Y

FROM

ALEPPO to JERUSALEM,

By Mr. Henry Maundrel, Chaplain to the  
English Factory at Aleppo.

### C H A P. I.

*An account of the Turkish accommodation; our author arrives at Kesteen; a very remarkable fissure; of the city Latichea; antient sepulchres, &c.*

**M**R. Maundrel set out from Aleppo to visit Jerusalem, on the 26th of February, 1699, accompanied by fourteen gentlemen belonging to the English factory, and lay that night at Honey Kane, about an hour and a half west of that city. In his setting out he observes, that travellers must not expect to find inns, or market-towns here as in England, being obliged either to lie in tents, or in certain buildings, at convenient distances, where, for a trifling consideration, people are accommodated with a roof and bare walls; but if a man does not bring with him his own bedding, drink and provision, he stands but a poor chance of being supplied with any. These places are built like cloisters, and are thirty or forty yards square; the Turks call them Kanes.

VOL. I.

B

The

## 2 MODERN TRAVELS.

The following day they travelled five hours, passing by an old village, called Oo-rem, and that night encamped on the plains of Kefteen. These are of a vast extent, well cultivated and covered with villages, of which they counted twenty-four, perceptible to the naked eye. The soil to the southward is of a reddish colour, loose, and quite free from stones; whereas to the westward there runs a high ridge of rocky hills.

Kefteen is a pleasant village, on the west of the plain, surrounded with corn-fields, and having such plenty of pigeons, that one may reckon more doves than dwelling-houses. There are many ruins of old buildings, supposed to have been monasteries, among the mountains; and from the impression of a cross, and a Greek inscription upon a marble stone that is over the door of a bagnio, there is reason to believe that it formerly belonged to a Christian church.

Feb. 28th, they rose early in the morning, and in three quarters of an hour came to a village, which terminates these fruitful plains. Here they crossed a small ascent, and steered their course through a pleasant valley, called Rooge, being bounded on each side by very high mountains. In four hours they came to a lake, over which they had some trouble to ferry their mules and other baggage; yet at their return, they found the ground here so dry, that they could scarcely believe it to be the same spot.

At Te-ne-ree, an hour's riding beyond this lake, they paid their first Caphar, a duty collected to keep the roads in repair, and guard them from robbers. These duties were first set on foot by the Christians; and the Turks now take exorbitant sums from the Franks that pass that way.

Their stage this day was ten hours, in which they passed over the hills west of Rooge, and baited that

that night at Shogbie; a large disagreeable town, lying on the river Orontes. The water here is extremely rapid; very unwholesome; and so is the fish that are caught in it. They here lodged in a good Kane, built by the second Cuperli; here every traveller is supplied with a competent portion of bread, broth, and meat: it was crowded with a number of Turkish Hadgees, or pilgrims, bound to Mecca, who deported themselves in a very peaceable manner.

Their next day's journey was pleasantly variegated with hills and dales, open plains, and enclosed roads; myrtles, tulips, marygolds, flowers of the most beautiful hue, and aromatic herbs, bloomed in some places all around them; in others, the scene shifted, and was, for a while, stony and barren, while impetuous torrents rolled fiercely along, and discharged themselves over the tops of adjacent precipices.

In a valley, which they rode through this day, there is a very remarkable fissure or crack in the earth, the depth of which is about thirty yards, and the breadth four; over it is a small arch, which our company passed; there is something extremely horrid in the noise made by a stream which pours into this fissure, from the hill that commands it, and by the constant flux of which, it seems to have been cut out of the solid rock; the sides of it are smooth, perpendicular, and in some places waved. This narrow channel is called the Sheack's Wife, after a woman of quality, who fell into it, and perished.

Mar. 2d, they arrived, after about two hours riding, at the foot of a mountain called Occaby, which they clambered up with much difficulty. Having reached the top of this hill, they found themselves in a well-cultivated country, abounding with mulberries, and multitudes of silk-worms. Here they came to a village, where the Kane was

very bad and open to the weather : for this reason they visited the Aga, who had a house adjoining ; and though they carried in their hand a handsome present, it was not without great difficulty they prevailed upon him to provide them a dry corner.

This village is called Bellulia ; and has a few Christian inhabitants, and a mean-looking church ; the ground an uneven pavement ; the altar is built with earth, and on the top of it are slates and pots-herds, which give it the air of a table : there is a small cross composed of two laths nailed in the middle, and on each side two or three old prints, representing the holy Virgin, &c. These had been the gifts of some travelling Friars : near a plank, which was supported by a post, and served for a desk, was a hole broke through the wall to give light to the reader. Yet mean as this building was, the people approached it with much reverence, making it the repository of their most valuable effects ; and hanging their silkworm-bags round about, thereby to receive a benediction.

Mar. 3d, they travelled four hours, and arrived at a poor village called Sholfatia. The houses were so extremely dirty, the people and their cattle living promiscuously together, that the stench was intolerable : there being no intermittance of rain, it was impossible to encamp in the open country ; there was no such thing as going back ; and the river was not fordable, so that when perceiving a small Sheack's house, or burying-place, at a distance, they entertained hopes of their finding shelter : but in this expectation they were disappointed ; for the Turks absolutely refused them the favour they solicited, and swore they would die upon their swords, rather than permit the place at any rate to be entered by unbelievers. " To be true to Hamet and Ali," they said, " was their faith, by which they resolved to stand or fall, hating and renouncing Omar and  
" Abu-

"Abu-Baker." However, with good words they were at last prevailed upon to let them secure their baggage here: and at night, the travellers, taking advantage of the darkness, stole in, and spent some melancholly hours among the tombs. They were well satisfied to get any shelter, for it continued to rain heavily. The next day they received intelligence of a part of the river farther down, where it was fordable; and thither they immediately removed with their baggage, glad of an opportunity to quit this inhospitable covert; and having crossed the river, they had a view of the ocean, and of the city Latichea; which is very ancient, and was formerly a place of great magnificence, but shared in the general calamities of this part of the world.

This city lies close upon the sea, in a plentiful flat country, and is well situated for trade. Descending this hill, they kept the sea on their right hand, and the ridge of mountains on their left. Not far from the road, they discerned two stone cavities, each thirty feet long; the outsides of them were adorned with carvings of ox-heads, and inscriptions, the characters of which were eaten out by time. They appeared to have been tombs, and the stones which covered them had been thrown aside, by some persons who probably searched for treasure.

In about an hour, from these tombs, they came to the banks of another river, which being swelled, appeared dangerous: however, at length they found a ford, and made the best of their way to Jebilee, and rested themselves most of the following day.

Ibrahim, whom the Turks report to have been a Sultan, lies buried here, in a mosque built by himself. There is a great wooden chest over his grave, covered with painted callicoe, reaching every way to the ground; and round it are hung large ropes of beads, that give it the appearance of a button-maker's shop. It is common among the Turks to

## 6 MODERN TRAVELS.

shew their veneration for the dead, by hanging such ornaments round their graves. In this mosque are many pieces of superb church-furniture, brought hither from Cyprus ; and there is an elegant bagnio, together with a charming orange-grove close to it, where travellers pitch their tents.

The Turks shew a grotto near the sea-side, wherein they affirm that he lived a solitary life, for twenty years after, having divested himself of regality. This grotto is hewn out of a rock, and lies in the midst of several sepulchres near the sea-side, where in former ages the people of this country used to inter their dead.

Two furlongs from this town, the Greek Christians performed their sacred service in a rocky grotto, open towards the sea, upon the shore of which it lies ; and the altar is a pile of stones. The grand pillars and capitals of white marble which are scattered up and down, are some proofs of the ancient splendor of the place.

Just at the north gate are the ruins of a theatre, on one side of which the seats of the spectators remain still entire. The outward wall, built of large firm stones, is three yards three quarters thick : to which strength we may attribute its having been preserved from that absolute destruction carried every where with it by the Turkish barbarity.

In the mountains above Jebilee there are a sort of people called Neceres, who have no particular religion, but always profess the same principles with the people that travel among them ; with Jews they are Jews ; with Christians Christians ; and Turks with Turks.

Mar. 6th, our author left Jebilee, and in four hours arrived at the Balanea of Strabo, at present called by the Turks, Baneas. This town lies upon a clear swift stream, a furlong from the sea, and is at present uninhabited ; there are many square towers,  
and

and ruined buildings upon the road, which testify the ancient populousness of the place.

An hour beyond Baneas, there stands a castle upon a high hill, of the former strength of which the Turks tell a number of stories, enlarging much upon the sieges that it sustained. This probably is the Margeth mentioned by Adriconius, whither the Bishops of Balaiea translated their see, to avoid the insults of the Saracens.

The next day they arrived at Tortosa, the ancient Orthoesia, formerly a Bishop's see, and frequently spoken of in the histories of the Holy War. Between the walls is a ditch, as likewise is another encompassing the outermost wall; you enter this fortress over an old draw-bridge, which lands you in a spacious apartment, being the church belonging to the castle. On one side it resembles a church, and has several holy emblems; but on the side which fronts outward, it has the face of a castle; being built with port-holes for artillery, instead of windows.

Round the castle on the south and east sides, stood anciently the city; it had a good wall and ditch encompassing it; but for other buildings, there is now nothing left in it, except a church, which stands about a furlong eastward from the castle: its walls, arches, and pillars, are of bastard marble; and all still so entire, that a small expence would suffice to restore it again to a beautiful state; but it is a melancholy sight to Christians to see this place a foot deep in mire, and turned into a stall for cattle.

In an hour from Tortosa, they pitched their tents upon an eminence near Aradus. Here they observed a court fifty-five yards square, hewn out of a rock, part of which stands in the center, three yards high, and five and a half square, which serves as a pedestal to a throne erected upon it, composed of four large stones; one of each side, one at the back, and the fourth standing in place of a canopy; this last was

## 8 MODERN TRAVELS.

five yards and three quarters square, with a carved cornice: perhaps this structure might have been formerly a temple of Hercules, and the throne sacred to the idol; it being usual to worship him in the open air.

Our author imagines, from the multitude of old foundations, sepulchres, and other remains of antiquity that abound here, this must have once been some very famous place, perhaps the Ximyra of Strabo, the same probably with the country of the Zemarides, mentioned in the tenth chapter of Genesis.

Having quitted viewing these antiquities, they bent their course towards Tripoli, where they arrived in the evening, over a spacious plain, which was extremely fruitful, and finely watered with several streams, where they staid a week, and found very generous treatment from the English Consul. About a mile east of the city, across a valley, there runs from hill to hill a noble aqueduct, carrying a sufficiency of water to supply all Tripoli; it is called the Prince's Bridge, and thought to have been the work of Godfrey of Bulloign.

### C H A P. II.

*Tripoli described; the manner of receiving visits in Turkey; of some ruins noted by Casaubon; and of the place where Saint George killed the dragon.*

**T**RIPOLI stands about half an hour from the sea, having two hills, one to the east, upon which is a castle commanding the town; and another on the west, standing between it and the sea. This latter is said to have been at first raised from the sand of the shore, blown together in a heap, and daily encreasing in such a manner, that if old prophecies are to be believed, it will one day prove the grave

grave of the whole city; of this, however, the inhabitants seem to be very little afraid.

Mar. 11th, our travellers dined with the Consul, and were afterwards introduced to the Basha of Tripoli, having secured themselves a welcome reception by a previous present. They afterwards visited a great convent, called Belmount: it is founded upon a very high rock, scarcely accessible, having a fine prospect of the sea; their chapel is large, and their altar must be approached by none but their priest, which is customary in all the Greek churches. As the Turks have a special aversion to bells, these Monks summon their congregation together by beating a rough sort of tune with two mallets on a plank at the church door.

Their service consists in a few prayers and hymns irreverently chattered out to our blessed Saviour and the holy Virgin: the priest compasses the altar several times, perfuming it with a censer; and repeating the ceremony of presenting incense three times to each of his congregation. Five small cakes, with each a lighted wax taper stuck in the middle, are brought into the body of the church upon a small table, covered with a clean linen cloth; and then the priest reads the gospel, concerning our Lord's feeding the multitude with five loaves. These cakes are afterwards broken to bits, and in a basket presented to the congregation, each of which takes a little; this collation being over, the priest gives the benediction, and the whole is at an end. This is their evening service, and of it our author was an eyewitness. There are stalls round this church, such as are used by the fellows of the colleges in Oxford; and a pair of crutches hangs by the side of each, on which, when weary, the Monks lean; it being against their rubric to sit during the celebration of service, which is very long. There were forty Monks in this convent, full of simplicity and ignorance, which will

not be much wondered at, when we are told, that he who officiates at the altar, is obliged to till the ground, to prune the vineyard, and to tend upon his flock; labours which he must necessarily undergo, to provide for his own sustenance.

You cannot perhaps have a better idea of these Monks, than from being told, that he whom our author had seen celebrate divine service the preceding evening, brought him the ensuing morning, upon his back, a kid and a borachio of wine, being a present from the convent.

Mar. 13th, our company paid a second visit to the Basha, and were received in a very courteous manner; for the Turks are neither strangers to the arts of civility, nor of endearment.

Having bespoke your reception by a present, the hour is appointed for you to attend; when coming to the house, you are met by a servant at the outer gate, who conducts you to another domestick; thus you are passed to the master, who receives you either standing upon the edge or lying upon one corner of the Divan. The Divan is a stage raised in the best part of the room, about a foot and a half from the floor, spread with carpets, and bolsters whereon to lean; the Turks generally furnish them in the richest manner, and upon them spend most of their time, in eating, sleeping, praying, and entertaining visitors. Being come to the side of the Divan, you slip off your shoes, and stepping up, take your place; which you do first at some distance, and upon your knees, laying your hands very formally before you.

Thus you must remain till invited to draw nearer, and to put yourself in an easier posture. Being settled, the master of the house discourses as occasion offers; the servants standing round and observing a profound silence. When you have talked over your business, or passed the usual compliments, he makes a sign for the entertainment; which generally consists

sists of some sweetmeats, a dish of sherbet, and another of coffee, all which are immediately brought in by the servants, and tendered to every guest with the greatest respect. Indeed the servants have reason to look well to it; for should they make but the slightest mistake, it might subject them to a severe bastinado: the conclusion of the entertainment is, perfuming the beards of the company; a ceremony which is performed thus:

They have for this purpose a small silver chafing-dish, covered with a lid full of holes, and fixed upon a handsome frame; in this they put some fresh coals, and upon them a piece of lignum-aloes; and then shutting it up, the smoak ascends through the holes of the cover. This chafing-dish is held under every one's chin, and the smoak offered as if a sacrifice to his beard.

This ceremony may perhaps seem ridiculous at first hearing; but it passes among the Turks for an high gratification. And this may be said in its vindication, that its design is very wise and useful; for it is understood as a civil dismission to the visitors, intimating that the master of the house has some avocation; and that the sooner they depart the better. By this means you may, at any time, without offence, deliver yourself from being detained from your affairs, by tedious and unseasonable visits; and from being constrained to use that piece of hypocrisy so common in the world, of pressing those to stay longer with you, whom perhaps in your heart you wish a great way off.

Having finished their visit, they rode out to take a view of the port, which is half a mile distant from the city, open to the sea, and defended from the force of the waves by two small islands, one of which abounds with birds, and the other with rabbits, from whence they severally derive their denomination.

There

There are six square towers built along the shore, at convenient distances, to secure the place from pirates; but they are void of arms and ammunition. There are some fine ruins in the fields that look to the sea, which confirm what Casaubon advances in his notes upon Strabo, viz. That here were formerly three cities standing in a cluster a furlong distant from each other, and we need not seek farther for the derivation of the word Tripoli.

On the 15th, our company determined to pursue their journey, but were hindered, because the muleteers were not to be found, they having fled in a panic from the servants of the Basha of Sidon, who were abroad, pressing mules for their master's service. However, about three o'clock they had furnished themselves with fresh beasts, and went forward, keeping close to the sea; which brought them to a high promontory, where they turned off to the left, and as night came on, pitched their tents in a vale of olives. The next day they crossed the cape near this promontory, which was very steep and rugged.

On the other side of it they had an open view of the sea, and passed into a narrow valley; the entry of which is defended by a castle called Temseida. Half an hour after, they passed by Patrona; but there are few remaining marks of its having been a place of much note. Three hours more brought them to Gibyle, called by the Greeks Bibulus, famous for the temple of Apollo, who is supposed here to have had his birth. It is encompassed with a dry ditch, a wall, and square towers: it was formerly a place of great extent, and very handsome, though at present it boasts nothing remarkable.

Here they passed over a fine bridge, and lay that night in their tents, by the water-side, during a storm of wind and rain. In the morning, they found the river of a bloody colour, proceeding doubtless from some red mineral that had been washed into it by the tem-

tempest. And thus we may see the foundation which Lucian has for asserting, that at certain seasons of the year, this river, which is doubtless the ancient Adonis, though by the Turks called Ibrahim Bafa, weeps blood for the death of the favourite of Venus, who was killed by a wild boar.

Having passed this river, they fell into a road lying between the steep mountains of Castravan, famous for its wines, and the sea, which is here called the Bay of Junia : towards the farther side of which, was a large square tower ; and buildings of this kind are said to extend along the coast, several days journey, having been erected by the empress Helena, as a defence against pirates.

An hour more brought them to the river Licus, otherwise Canis, called by the Turks Nahor Kelp : it takes its name from an oracular image, in form of a dog, which in ancient times was here worshipped.

Near this is a good bridge of four arches, and having passed it, you ascend a rocky mountain, by means of a passage cut through it at the expence of the Emperor Antoninus ; otherwise there would have been no passage between this and the sea. The memory of the founder of so useful a work is preserved in an inscription cut in the rock itself.

Farther on, upon the banks of the river Beroote, there is a chapel sacred to Saint George, who is said to have here killed the Dragon ; but it is now turned into a mosque.

The day following they spent at Béroote, anciently Berytus, from which the idol Baal Berith is supposed to have had its name : it afterwards had many privileges conferred upon it by Augustus, together with a new name, viz. Julia Felix. At present it retains nothing of its ancient felicity, except the situation, and in that particular it is indeed very happy. It is seated on the sea-side, in a soil fertile and delightful, raised only so high above the water, as to be secure from

from its overflowings, and from all noxious and unwholesome effects of that element.

The Emir Facardine has his chief residence in this place; in the reign of Sultan Morat, he was the fourth Emir, or Prince of the Druses, a people supposed to have been descended from some dispersed remainders of those christian armies that engaged in the Crusades for the recovery of the Holy Land; who afterwards being totally routed, and despairing of being able to return to their native country, betook themselves to the mountains. Facardine, the prince of those people, not contented with being cooped up in a corner, by his power and artifice enlarged his dominions down into the plain, all along the sea-coast, as far as from this place to Acra.

The Grand Seignior at length growing jealous of such a swelling power, attacked and drove him back to the mountains from whence he had broke loose; and there his posterity maintain their sovereignty to this day. Our travellers went to view the palace of the prince, which stands on the north east part of the city. At the entrance of it is a marble fountain, of greater beauty than is usually seen in Turkey. The palace within consists of several courts, which are falling to ruin, and many of them appear never to have been finished. The stable-yards for horses, dens for lions, and other wild creatures, the gardens, &c. are such as would not be unworthy of a sovereign in Christendom, were they wrought up to that perfection of which they are capable, and to which they seem to have been designed by their first contriver.

† The best sight that this place affords, is the orange-garden; it contains a large quadrangular plat of ground, divided into sixteen lesser squares, four in a row, with walks between them, delightfully shaded with orange-trees of a large spreading size, and all of so fine a growth, that nothing can be more perfect.

fect. At this time they were gilded with fruit, hanging thick upon them. Each of the sixteen lesser squares was bordered with stone, and in the stonework were set well-contrived channels for conveying the water all over the garden; there being little outlets cut at every tree for the stream as it passed by to flow out and water it. Were this place under the cultivation of an European gardener of taste, it is impossible any thing could be made more delightful. But they were now applied to no better use than to serve as a fold for sheep and goats, insomuch, that in many places they were up to their knees in dirt: so little sense have the Turks of such refined delights as these, being a people generally of the grossest apprehension, and knowing few other pleasures but such sensualities as are equally common both to men and beasts.

On the east-side of this garden were two terrace-walks, rising one above the other, each of them having an ascent to it of twelve steps. They had both several beautiful and properly-disposed shades of orange trees upon them. And at the north end were booths, summer-houses, and other charming apartments, being designed by Facardine for the chief seat of his pleasures.

It may perhaps be wondered how this Emir should be able to contrive any thing so elegant and regular, seeing the Turkish gardens are usually nothing else but a confused miscellany of trees jumbled together. But Facardine had been in Italy, and knew how to copy what he had seen.

In another garden are to be seen several pedestals for statues; from whence it may be inferred, that this Emir was no very zealous Mahometan. At one corner of the same garden stands a tower sixty feet high, designed to have been carried to a much greater elevation for a watch-tower, and for that end built with extraordinary strength, its walls being twelve feet thick.

From

From this tower there is a good view of the whole city, and a large Christian church, said to have been first consecrated to Saint John the Evangelist; but the Turks have turned it into a mosque, and will permit Christians to view it only at a distance.

Another church in the town there is, which seems to be ancient, but being a mean fabric, is suffered to remain in the hands of the Greeks.

There are seven or eight granite pillars on the east of Beroote; and the town-wall on the south seems to have been formed out of the ruins of the old city; several pieces of pillars, and marble, entering into the composition. Without the walls are some remnants of mosaic flooring, broken pillars, pieces of polished marble, and mutilated statues; these lie in a heap of rubbish, which speak the former splendor of the place.

### CHAP. III.

*Of the river Damer; of Sidon, and the duties of the French Consul; of Tyre; Solomon's cisterns described; of the fate of the city of Acra; heroism of the Abbess of a Greek monastery.*

THEY left this place the 19th of March, and in their way to the banks of the Damer, passed over a plain, on which was a grove of pines, yielding a most delightful shade. They supposed it to be one of Facardine's plantations. To the left, they saw a small village, called Suckfoal; it belongs to the Druses, a race of people who overspread a tract of mountains, stretching from Castravan to Carmel. The present prince Hamet is grandson of Facardine, and like his ancestors, never sleeps in the night-time, fearful of assassination.

The river Damer is apt to swell with sudden rain, and to become a torrent fatal to passengers. At this time

time it was very mild, and far from being dangerous. Here they found fellows stripped ready, as it were, to help them in crossing; but they did not chuse to accept of their assistance, having been previously advised of an easier ford, a little higher up, where they passed with very little difficulty. These guides impose considerably upon travellers, and scruple not drowning them for the sake of their spoils, if they have any opportunity.

In two hours they came to the banks of another river, called Awle, which takes its rise in mount Libanus. The channel is deep, and over it is a broad stone bridge. Here they met several French merchants, who belonged to the factory at Sidon; and these gentlemen conducted them to that city, without the walls of which they pitched their tents, by the side of a cistern.

The French Consul, and others belonging to the factory, inhabit a large Kane, near the sea-side, at the front of which there is an old mole, which Fa-cardine caused to be filled up, to prevent the unwelcome approach of the Turkish gallies; so that ships are forced to ride under shelter of a small ridge of rocks, a mile distant from the city to the northward.

Sidon was formerly much more large and splendid than it is at present; however, it is well inhabited, and it is not unlikely, that many curious pieces of antiquity lie buried under the Turkish buildings. The French Consul here is also stiled Consul of Jerusalem, and is obliged every Easter to visit that holy city, in order to see that the poor Christians are not quite lost under the Turkish exactions.

Our travellers had written to this gentleman from Aleppo, with a view to secure him as a partner in their expedition; but the delays they met with were such, that he had set out the day before their arrival.

Mar.

Mar. 20th, they set out from Sidon, marching fast, in hopes to be able to overtake him, and passed by a ruined village, supposed to be the ancient Sarepta, famous for having been the habitation of the prophet Elijah. It consists of a few houses lying scattered on the top of a mountain, half a mile from the sea. Three hours more brought them to the banks of Casimeer; a broad, deep, meandering river, over which was formerly a good stone bridge, the piers of which are still standing; but the arches are broken down, and their places supplied with beams and planks very carelessly laid over. Here, notwithstanding our travellers passed with great precaution, one of their horses dropped through a hole, and was strong enough to swim on shore.

In another hour they had a sight of the city of Tyre. But alas! how fallen from that magnificence, for which it was once renowned! how different from that Tyre mentioned by the prophet Ezekiel! And here we see a divine prophecy fulfilled, which said, that Tyre should be as the top of a rock; yea, as a place for fishers to dry their nets on: for the inhabitants are very few, and very wretched, subsisting entirely upon fishing, there being not one house entire; and the whole city is a pile of glorious ruins. Among these we find the east end of a large church still remain, which our author supposes, not improbably, to have been part of the cathedral built by Paulinus, who was Archbishop of this diocese. It is remarkable, that in a number of ruined churches, not fewer perhaps than a hundred, which lie between Aleppo and Jerusalem, the east end was generally left entire: to what cause to ascribe this preservation, our author does not pretend to affirm; whether it was the strongest part of the church, whether a part particularly revered by the Infidels, or, whether the Christians ransomed it with money? From the top of a stair-case, in this last-mentioned ruin,

ruin, they had a fine view of the island of Tyre, the city, the isthmus, and the adjacent shore.

They went from this place to Roselayn, celebrated for the cisterns supposed to be built by Solomon, as a recompence for the materials supplied by king Hiram, towards the building of the temple; but there are many reasons to disprove this conjecture, for they are nothing near so ancient.

One of them, lying a furlong and a half from the sea, is of an octagonal figure, twenty-two yards in diameter; nine yards above the ground on the south side, and six on the north. The walls of them are only gravel and small pebbles, but so strongly cemented, that one might be apt to mistake them for a single rock; on the brink you have a wall stretching round this cistern, eight feet broad, from which you descend by one step on the south, and by two on the north, to another walk twenty-one feet broad. This structure, though of such a breadth at top, is nevertheless hollow, and the water, which is exceeding good, flows in underneath; of it there is a very large mass, being well supplied from the fountain-head; and though the stream that issues from it turns four mills within a furlong and a half, the vessel is always brim full. Both the contriver and constructor of these cisterns remain unknown; though that the work was well done is proved from their remaining, even to this day, in excellent order.

Quitting Tyre, they crossed the White Promontory, through which there is a road two yards broad, supposed to be the work of Alexander the Great. It is cut through a mountain which overhangs the sea; and the steepness and depth, added to the raging of the waves at the bottom, render the subambient prospect extremely horrid.

The road from hence to the plains of Acra, is dismal and rocky; however, the plains are well watered, pleasant and fertile, though, for want of culture,

ture, over-run with weeds, which now, in many places, reached up to the bellies of the horses. In four hours more, they reached the city of Acra, lying in the neighbourhood of mount Carmel, being washed on the west by the Mediterranean, and on the east and north bounded by the plain.

This is one of those places out of which the children of Israel could never drive the ancient inhabitants; it was once called Accho, but changed its name to Ptolemais, when enlarged by Ptolemy. In the wars between the Christians and the Saracens, this city sustained many a long siege, but at length was entirely subdued by the latter, who revenged themselves upon it for all the trouble it cost them, by laying it in ruins.

From the remains of its walls, ditches, ramparts, and fortifications, it appears, that it was once a place of considerable strength. Here, among other ruins, are the remains of a large church, which formerly belonged to a nunnery, the Abbess of which, finding that the Turks had entered the city by storm, May 19, 1291, summoned together all her sisterhood and laying before them the most horrid picture of the insolencies to which they were doomed; of the affronts they must undergo from these barbarous spoilers; "From them," said she, "there is but one way to escape; and that is, by summoning all your resolution to follow my example." This they promised her faithfully to do: when taking up a knife, she mangled her features in so extraordinary a manner, that it was a sight horrible to behold. None of her flock were backward in using the same methods for the protection of their virtue; and thus they transformed themselves from the most perfect beauties into spectacles of horror and detestation.

The Turks soon after broke into the convent, and being disappointed of the hopes which they had

here of gratifying their lust, put every one of those brave heroines to the sword. At Acra, they had the satisfaction to find, that the French Consul had halted for them two days; with him they set forward on their journey the next day, convoyed by a band of Turkish soldiers. They took the middle way over the plain of Esdraelon, in order to avoid, as much as possible, falling in among the Arabs, who were at prodigious variance among themselves.

It is the policy of the Turks, always to sow divisions amongst these wild people, by setting up several heads over their tribes, often deposing the old, and placing new ones in their stead, by which art they create contrary interests and parties amongst them, preventing them from ever uniting under any one prince; which if they should have the sense to do, (being so numerous, and almost the sole inhabitants thereabouts) they might shake off the Turkish yoke.

#### C H A P. IV.

*Of the first making of glass; the dews of mount Hermon; of Samaria; of Jacob's well; Mr. Maundrel arrives at Jerusalem.*

**H**AVING coasted by the side of the bay of Acra for half an hour, they turned off to the southward, and passed a river they supposed to be Belus, from the sands of which it is said glass was first made. That night they took up their lodging at a Kane called Legune; here they were well accommodated, and had a fine view of the fertile, but uncultivated, plains of Esdraelon, which only served the Arabs for pasturage. Here they found their tents extremely moist from the dew which had fallen heavily in the night; and thus were they clearly instructed in what the royal Psalmist meant by the dew of

of Hermon; for mount Hermon, and mount Tabor were at some distance from this encampment, and Nazareth was just in sight.

Their situation was not extremely agreeable, as on each side of them were pitched the tents of two tribes of Arabs, who were enemies to each other. To the Emir of one of them they paid two Caphars in the morning, and he received them very civilly at the door of his tent, only he took a liking to some of their upper garments, which they were obliged to part with, without murmuring; but the loss was not very great, as the heat of the climate began to render them burthenfome.

The next day they arrived at Samaria, where the ten tribes chiefly resided, when they revolted from the house of David. The name of it was changed from Samaria into Sebasta, by Herod the Great, in honour of Augustus Cæsar; it stands upon an oval mount, overlooking a fruitful valley, with a circle of hills at a distance, and little of its ancient splendor remains. On the north side there is a large square piazza, surrounded by pillars, supposed to have been part of a church erected by Saint Helen, in honour of Saint John Baptist, who was here imprisoned and beheaded. The Turks have built a little mosque over the dungeon, in which the blood of that saint was shed; and they shew it to Franks for a trifling piece of money.

An hour and a half from Sebasta lies Naplosa, the ancient name of which, according to the New Testament, was Sychem, or Sychar; it stands in a narrow valley, having mount Gerizim on the south, and Abel on the north.

From Gerizim God commanded the blessings to be pronounced upon the people of Israel; the curses were uttered from mount Abel. Mr. Maundrel paid a visit to the chief priest of the Samaritans at Napelosa, and he asked him some questions relating

lating to the nature of the mandrake, which Leah gave to Rachel for the purchase of her husband's embraces? The Samaritan answered, that it was an unwholesome disagreeable fruit, as large as an apple, having a broad leaf, and being ripe in harvest. Our traveller met with several of these plants in his journey to Jerusalem.

This priest was a curious; he had some good books in his possession, among which was the first volume of the English Polyglott, and a copy of the Samaritan Pentateuch, which he would by no ways be persuaded to dispose of. This town is well peopled, but meanly built, consisting of two streets, lying under mount Gerizim, and it is the seat of a Turkish Batha: they set forward for Jacob's well, mentioned in the fourth chapter of Saint John.

There is an old stony vault over the well, upon the mouth of which is a broad flat stone; it was at this time full of water, which refutes what some superstitious persons assert, viz. That it is dry all the year round, except on the anniversary of that day on which our Saviour here conversed with a woman of Samaria, and then it overflows.

Here ends the narrow valley of Sichen, which now opens into a wide field. This night they quartered at Kane Leban; and the next day pursued their journey over a rocky mountainous way, from which they descended into a narrow valley, lying between two stony hills. Here it is said, that Jacob had his vision. Hence they passed through some plantations of olives, and arrived at a village called Beer.

Here Saint Helen erected a church upon the spot where the Mother of God is said to have sat down pensive, for the loss of her Son, whom, on her return to Jerusalem, she found sitting in the temple amongst the doctors, "both hearing them and asking them questions." All the way from Kane Leban to Beer, there is nothing but a rueful prospect  
of

of rocks, precipices, and mountains; so that pilgrims are wonderfully deceived in finding the country so different from what they had expected, and nothing but bare barren hills, in a tract, which according to Joab, once contained 130,000 fighting men, besides women and children. See 2 Sam. v. 24.

Yet these rocks and hills certainly were once covered with earth, and made to contribute to the sustenance of the inhabitants, no less than if it had been a plain country; nay, perhaps much more so, forasmuch as such a mountainous and uneven surface affords a larger space of ground for cultivation, than it would, were it all reduced to a perfect level.

For the husbanding of these mountains, their manner was to gether up the stones, and place them in several lines, along the sides of the hills, in form of a wall; by such borders, they supported the mould from tumbling, or being washed down, and formed many beds of excellent soil, rising gradually one above another from the bottom to the top. The plain country was well adapted for corn and pasture-land; and the hills, though improper for the sustenance of cattle, being disposed into such beds as we have already described, served well for the bearing of corn, melons, gourds, cucumbers, and all kinds of garden-stuff; in which consist the principal food of these countries for several months in the year.

The most rocky part of all, which could not be adjusted in that manner for the production of corn, might yet serve for the plantation of vines and olive-trees.

The principal food of the eastern people is milk, corn, wine, oil, or honey; and the nature of the climate inclines them to be more abstemious than in colder regions.

From Beer Mr. Maundrel and his company proceeded through a wild stony country, varied with  
many

many ruined villages; and in little more than two hours had a prospect of Jerusalem from the top of a hill, with the mountains of Gilead on the left-hand, and the plain of Jericho, with Rama, anciently called the Gibeah of Saul, on the right. In an hour more, they came up with the walls of the holy city. and entered it by the Bethlehem-gate, having been detained about half an hour for leave, from the Governor, without which no Frank is admitted into the city; for unless they come with some public minister, they are obliged to dismount, and leave their horses and arms at the gate; a ceremony from which our travellers were excused, on account of their being in the French Consul's train. At this gentleman's house they lay every night during their continuance in Jerusalem, and boarded with the Guardian and Friars of the Latin convent, who, to do them justice, were extremely hospitable, and kept them to supper the first night of their arrival here, it being Maundy Thursday.

## C H A P. V.

*Of the church of the holy Sepulchre; and the manner in which they commemorate the Passion therein.*

**T**HE following day being Good Friday, and the 26th of March, N. S. they accompanied the Consul to the church of the holy Sepulchre; the doors of which they found guarded by several janizaries, who obliged the lay-christians to pay fourteen dollars a man, and the ecclesiastics seven.

The doors are locked up on the evening of Good Friday, and opened no more until Easter-day, the pilgrims being all first admitted. Our travellers spent all this time here, and had an opportunity of surveying every holy place with great freedom, and viewing all the Latin ceremonies.

C

This

This church is founded upon mount Calvary, which is an eminence upon the greater mount Moriah; it was not first inclosed within the city-walls, being reckoned infamous, as appropriated to the execution of malefactors. But ever since that the Saviour of Mankind here suffered for the sins of his creatures, it has been extremely revered; and so much resorted to, that it now stands in the midst of the city, while, to make room for it, mount Sion is shut out of the walls.

In order to the fitting of this hill for the foundation of a church, those who designed it were obliged to reduce it to a plain area; which they did by cutting down several parts of the rock, and elevating others. But in this work care was taken, that none of those parts of the hill, which were reckoned to be more immediately concerned in our Lord's passion, should be altered or diminished. Thus that very part of Calvary, where it is said Christ was fastened to his cross, is left entire, being about ten or twelve yards square.

The holy sepulchre itself, which was first a cave hewn into the rock under-ground, having had the rock cut away from it all round, is now as it were a grotto above-ground. The church is scarcely less than one hundred paces long, and not more than sixty wide: yet it is so contrived, that it is supposed to contain under its roof, twelve or thirteen sanctuaries, or places reputed to have some particular actions done in them relating to the death and resurrection of Christ. Such as, first, the place where he was derided by the soldiers.

2dly, where the soldiers divided his garments.

3dly, where he was shut up whilst things were made ready for his crucifixion.

4thly, where he was nailed to the cross.

5thly, where the cross was erected.

6thly, where the soldier stood, that pierced his side.

7thly,

7thly, where his body was anointed in order to his burial.

8thly, where his body was deposited in the sepulchre.

9thly, where the angels appeared to the women after his resurrection.

10thly, where Christ himself appeared to Mary Magdalen, &c.

The places where these and many other things relating to our blessed Lord, are said to have been done, are all supposed to be contained within the narrow precincts of this church; and are all distinguished and adorned with so many several altars.

In the galleries round the church are certain apartments for the reception of Friars and pilgrims; and in these places, almost every Christian nation anciently maintained a small society of Monks; each society having its proper quarter assigned to it, by the Turks; but they have all forsaken the place, not being able to sustain the severe extortions of their Turkish landlords, except the Latins, Greeks, Armenians, and Cophtites. But the great prize contended for by the several sects, is, the command and appropriation of the holy sepulchre; a privilege contested with so much animosity, especially between the Greeks and Latins, that in disputing which party should go into it, to celebrate their mass, they sometimes proceed to blows, even at the very door of it.

For putting an end to these infamous quarrels, the French King addressed a letter to the Grand Vizir, about twelve years since, requesting him to order the holy sepulchre to be put into the hands of the Latins, according to the tenor of the capitulation made in the year 1673; and they alone have now the privilege to say mass in it: and there are always about ten or twelve residing at the church, with a President over them, who make every day a solemn procession with tapers, crucifixes, &c. to the several sanctuaries, singing at every one of them a Latin hymn, the subject

of which relates to each place. As they are much more polite, and also more exact in their functions than any of the rest, let it suffice, if we confine our observations to their ceremonies, particularly on Good Friday, called by them *Nox tenebrosa*.

At the setting-in of evening, all the Friars and pilgrims assembled together in the chapel of the Apparition, a small oratory on the north side of the holy grave, in order to go in procession round the church; but before they set out, one of the Friars preached a sermon in Italian in the chapel. He began his discourse thus: *In questa notte tenebrosa*, &c. at which words all the candles were instantly put out, to yield a more lively image of the occasion; and so they were held by the preacher, for near half an hour, very much in the dark.

Sermon being ended, every person present had a large lighted taper put into his hand, as if it were to make amends for the former darkness; and the crucifixes, and other utensils, were disposed in order for beginning the procession. Amongst the other crucifixes, there was one of a very large size, which bore upon it the image of our Lord, as big as the life. The image was fastened thereto with great nails; it was crowned with thorns, besmeared with blood, &c. and was, upon the whole, so excellent a piece of workmanship, that to view it without emotion was impossible. This was carried at the head of the procession, and the company followed after it to all the sanctuaries in the church, singing a proper hymn at each.

The first place they visited, was the pillar of Flagellation, a large piece of which is kept in a cell, just at the door of the chapel of the Apparition. There having sung a hymn, another Friar entertained the company with a sermon in Spanish, touching the Scourging of our Lord.

From

From hence they proceeded to the prison of Christ, where they also sung a hymn; and a third Friar preached in French.

From the prison they went to the altar of the Diviſion of Christ's garments; where they only sung a hymn.

Having done here, they advanced to the chapel of the Deriſion; at which, after their hymn, they had a fourth ſermon in French.

From this place they went up to Calvary, leaving their ſhoes at the bottom of the ſtairs. Here are two altars to be viſited; one where our Lord is ſuppoſed to have been nailed to the croſs; another where the croſs was erected. At the former of theſe, they laid down the great crucifix upon the floor, and performed ſome ceremonies reſembling the proceſs of the crucifixion; after which, and a hymn, one of the Friars preached another ſermon in Spaniſh, upon the Crucifixion.

They next removed to the adjoining altar, where the croſs is ſuppoſed to have been erected. Here is a hole in the rock, ſaid to be the ſame in which the foot of the croſs ſtood. Here they ſet up the crucified image, then ſung their hymn, and afterwards, the Father Guardian, ſitting in a chair before it, preached a ſermon upon the Paſſion, in Italian. At about one yard and a half diſtance from the hole, in which the foot of the croſs was fixed, is ſeen that memorable cleft in the rock, ſaid to have been made by the earthquake which happened at the ſuffering of the God of Nature, when the rocks rent, and the very graves were opened, Matt. xxvii. 51. This cleft now appears to be about a ſpan wide at its upper part, and at the depth of two ſpans it cloſes; but it opens again lower down, and runs to an unknown depth in the earth. There is only a tradition to prove, that this rent was made by the earthquake that happened at our Lord's paſſion; but that it is a

## 30. MODERN TRAVELS.

natural breach, and not counterfeited by any art, the sense and reason of any one that sees it may convince him, for the sides of it fit like two tallies.

The ceremony of the Passion being over, and the Guardian's sermon ended, two Friars, the one personating Joseph of Arimathea, the other Nicodemus, approached the cross, and with a solemn air of concern, drew out the nails, and took down the feigned body from the cross. It was so well contrived, that its limbs were soft and flexible, as if they had been real flesh : and nothing could be more surprising than to see the two pretended mourners bend down the arms, which were before extended, and dispose them upon the trunk in such a manner as is usual in corpses.

The body was now received in a fair large winding-sheet, and carried down from Calvary, the whole company attending, as before, to the stone of Unction. This is taken for the very place where the precious body of our Lord was anointed and prepared for the burial. John xix. 39. Here they laid it down, and casting over it several sweet powders and spices, wrapt it up in the winding-sheet : whilst this was doing, they sung a proper hymn ; and afterwards one of the Friars preached a funeral sermon in Arabic. These obsequies being finished, they laid the supposed corpse in the sepulchre, shutting up the door till Easter-morning. Now after so many sermons, and so long, not to say tedious a ceremony, it may well be imagined, that the weariness of the congregation, as well as the hour of night, made it needful to go to rest.

The next morning many of the pilgrims had their arms marked with the usual ensigns of Jerusalem. The artists who undertake the operation, do it in this manner : they have stamps in wood, of any figure that you desire, which they first print off upon the arm with powder of charcoal ; then taking two  
very

very fine needles tied close together, and dipping them often like a pen, in a certain ink, said to be compounded of gunpowder and ox-gall, they make with them small punctures all along the lines of the figure which they would have printed, and then washing the part in wine, conclude the work. These punctures they make with great quickness and dexterity; and with scarcely any smart, seldom piercing so deep as to draw blood.

In the afternoon of this day, the congregation was assembled in the area, before the holy grave, where the Friars spent some hours in singing over the Lamentations of Jeremiah; which function, with the usual procession to the holy places, concluded the ceremony of this day.

## C H A P. VI.

*Their manner of celebrating Easter; a view of the remarkable places about Jerusalem; an account of the Dead Sea; Bethlehem; the wilderness of Saint John the Baptist, &c.*

**E**ASTER - Sunday in the morning, the sepulchre was again set open very early; the clouds of the former morning were cleared up; and the Friars put on a face of joy and serenity, as if it had been the real time of our Lord's resurrection. Nor doubtless was this joy feigned, whatever their mourning might be; this being the day in which their lenten disciplines expired, and they were allowed once more to make a good meal.

The mass was celebrated this morning just before the holy sepulchre, being the most eminent place in the church. Here a throne was erected for the Father Guardian, who was dressed like a Bishop; and in the sight of the Turks he gave the host to all that were disposed to receive it.

This office being ended, they left the sepulchre, and each man went about his business.

Our company paid a visit to a large grotto, where there is a college of Dervises, and the place is held in great veneration by Turks, Jews, and Christians, as having been formerly the residence of the prophet Jeremiah, who here wrote his Lamentations, and whose bed they shew you on the shelve of a rock, about eight feet from the ground.

From hence they went to the Sepulchres of Kings, which were certainly receptacles for the dead, formed at vast expence, and with infinite labour; but why called the Sepulchres of Kings, is a question hard to be resolved; no Kings either of Israel, or Judah, being mentioned in scripture as interred here, unless that this was the burial-place of Hezekiah; and that these were the sepulchres of the sons of David, mentioned in the second of Chronicles.

These sepulchres you enter by a door so obstructed with stones and rubbish, that it is something difficult to creep through it; but within there is a room about seven or eight yards square, cut out of the natural rock; its sides and cieling are so exactly square, and its angles so just, that no architect with levels and plummets could build a room more regular; and the whole is so firm and entire, that it may be called a chamber hewn out of a block of marble.

From this room you pass into six more; one within another, all of the same fabric with the first. Of these the two innermost are deeper than the rest, having a second descent of about six or seven steps in them. In every one of these rooms, except the first, were coffins of stone, placed in niches, in the sides of the chambers. They had been at first covered with handsome lids, and carved with foliage; but most of them have been broken to pieces by sacrilegious hands. The sides and cieling of the room were always dropping with the moist damps condensing

denfing upon them; to receive the water thus diftilled, there was in each room, a channel to drain it off.

There is only one door remaining to any of thofe fubterranean paffages; it is formed like wainfcot, and cut out of one entire ftone; the hinges of it are of the fame matter.

The following day the pilgrims, to the number of two thoufand, were convoyed to Jordan by the Mofelem or Governor of the city, and feveral bands of foldiers. For this protection every layman pays twelve franks, and every ecclefiaftic fix: without it, the infolence of the Arabs would render it a dangerous journey.

Croffing the Valley of Jehofaphat and part of mount Olivet, they arrived in half an hour at Bethany. The firft houfe in the village is fupposed to have been belonged to Lazarus; and near it is fhewn the fepulchre, wherein he is faid to have been raifed from the dead. You defcend to it by twenty-five fteps, and arrive firft in a fmall fquare room, through which you pafs into one fomething lefs; and here the body is faid to have lain.

The Apoftle's Fountain is at the bottom of a fteep hill, and takes its name from being the place where the apoftles ufed to refrefh themfelves in their travels between Jerufalem and Jericho. Nor is this any way improbable; as it ftands by the road-fide, and bubbles out invitation to the thirfty paffenger.

The mountain, in the defart, whereon our Saviour is faid to have been tempted, lies through an intricate road, variegated with hills and dales, and though at prefent extremely barren, wears the afpect of a place that had formerly been cultivated. The whole profpect is moft difmal, prefenting nothing but rocky mountains and frightful chafms, that appear to have been the effect of fome horrid convulfion of nature.

In a deep valley to the left, there are some ruined cottages, which were formerly the habitation of devout hermits, who certainly could never have fixed upon a spot more rueful and melancholy than this. From the top of the mount there is a beautiful prospect of the mountains of Arabia, the Dead Sea, and the plains of Jericho. On the top of Quarantania, which is the name of the hill where our Saviour and the devil conferred, there is a small chapel; the mountain is very high and of dangerous ascent, though the latter our travellers were not permitted to experience, being prevented by some Arabs, who demanded two hundred dollars for permitting them to pass up; but they neither chose the expence, nor yet to dispute with these desperadoes, who were armed with musquets.

From hence, turning into the plain of Jericho, they arrived, at the Fountain of Elisha, which that prophet purged of its brackishness, at the request of its neighbouring inhabitants. Just by the fountain there grows an umbrageous tree, under the shade of which our travellers dined, together with thirty or forty Friars, who had accompanied them in this journey.

From hence, at the distance of one third of an hour, lies the village of Jericho, which is at present a wretched habitation of Arabs.

The next day, March the 30th, they proceeded towards Jordan, through a plain that produced nothing but samphire and other marine plants. Here, in many places where there had been water, which is now dried up, there remaineth strong incrustations of salt, with which mineral the soil seemed to be every where impregnated.

There are the ruins of an old church, and of a convent dedicated to Saint John Baptist, lying about a furlong from the river, and near the place where that holy precursor baptised the Son of God.

On

On the banks of this river they were intimidated by the appearance of some hostile Arabs, who fired upon them from the opposite shore; but were at too great a distance to do any mischief. The desperadoes soon after choosing to retire, many of the pilgrims stripped and washed themselves, but dared not venture to swim across the stream; first on account of its rapidity, and next for fear of the Arabs.

Hence the pilgrims proceeded to take a view of the Dead Sea, but first saw several pits like lime-kilns; and it was here, perhaps, where the Kings of Sodom and Gomorrah were overthrown, as may be found in Gen. xiv. The hills bordering upon the Dead Sea, which may rather be called a lake, abound with a sulphureous kind of stone, that loses of its weight, but not of its bulk in the fire, where it yields an intolerable stench; it polishes as well as black marble, and there are several pieces of it kept in the convent of Saint John the Baptist, about two feet square; carved in basso relievo. Our author, from his own knowledge, assures us, that the assertion of birds dropping down dead in flying over this stream, is intirely false; and by several oyster and other shells which he found upon the side of the shore, he has reason to think that it nourishes some fish. There is a bitumen gathered off the surface of these waters near the mountains, which cannot be easily distinguished from pitch. The waters are salt, limpid, extremely bitter and nauseous, being of such strength, that they bear up a body with surprizing force.

Mr. Maundrel searched, in vain, for the remains of those cities, which were hereabouts destroyed by fire from heaven; though at some times, when the waters are low, a few relicks of them may be plainly discerned, as attested by the Father Guardian and Procurator of Jerusalem.

They passed by an old Greek church, in their return from the Dead Sea, great part of which was still

still standing, and exhibited divers pieces of painting, particularly one representing the Last Supper, placed over the altar.

In this place there grows a thorn-bush, with a small leaf, and a fruit resembling an unripe walnut; it is called Zachone: the Arabs pound it in a mortar, and then throwing it in scalding water, skim off an oil, which is of vast power taken inwardly, against bruises; nor does the balm of Gilead cure green wounds better.

The next morning the company decamped, and pursued their march to the walls of Jerusalem, near which they turned off for Bethlehem, passing through the Vale of Jehosaphat. There are many remarkable things in the road, which is of two hours length, as,

1st, The house of the venerable priest Simeon, who taking our blessed Saviour in his arms, sung, *Nunc Dimittis*.

2d, The famous turpentine-tree, under which the holy Virgin is said to have sat, when she travelled towards Jerusalem, with the child Jesus in her arms.

3d, Here is a convent dedicated to Elias: it is in the hands of the Greek Monks, who shew a hard stone, which they say served him for a bed.

At Bethlehem is still to be seen the manger in which our Saviour was laid, and the place where he was born.

Likewise, the chapel of Saint Joseph, husband to the Virgin Mary; also the chapels of the Innocents; of Saint Paul; of Eusebius; and of Saint Jerome. An hour and a quarter to the south of Bethlehem, lie those beautiful gardens, and celebrated pools, which are thought to have been the contrivance of King Solomon; and which he enumerated amongst his other pieces of magnificence, as may be seen in the book of Ecclesiastes.

In

In returning from these remains of the wise man's grandeur, to Bethlehem, they passed by an old aqueduct, which was certainly the work of that prince; and notwithstanding its prodigious strength, the Turks have made a shift to destroy it almost entirely. In this place are to be seen the Chapel of the holy Manger, and a grotto dug out of a chalky rock, in which the holy Virgin and her child are said to have secreted themselves from the fury of Herod, for some time before their departure into Egypt.

Apr. 2d, our travellers took their leaves of Bethlehem, and of the reverend Guardian, to whom they each presented two chequins for his civility, intending to return to Jerusalem, after visiting the wilderness, and the convent of Saint John Baptist. In this stage they first crossed part of the famous valley, in which the angel in one night is said to have destroyed best part of the army of Sennacherib.

Farther on is a fountain, in which they assert, that Philip baptized the Eunuch.

A little beyond this fountain, lies a village called Saint Philip, where, ascending a steep hill, you arrive at the wilderness of Saint John, which, though rocky and mountainous, is well cultivated, and produces plenty of corn, grapes, and olives. After an hour's travelling in this wilderness, they arrived at the cave and fountain in which it is said Saint John the Baptist exercised those austerities related of him in Mat. iii. 4.

Near the cave are some old locust-trees, the fruit of which the pilgrims gather with great devotion, being persuaded by the Friars, that the Baptist subsisted while in the wilderness upon the very same sort.

A league to the eastward lies the convent of Saint John, towards which they directed their course, passing through the valley of Elah, where David slew the Champion of the Philistines; and had a  
distan

distant prospect of the burying-place of the Maccabees. Near the convent of Saint John, there formerly stood another convent, which was sacred to Saint Elizabeth, having been once her habitation. It now lies in a heap of ruins, and has nothing in it remarkable, but a grotto, wherein Mary saluted Elizabeth with the divine Magnificat. The convent of Saint John, which is now inhabited, stands at about three furlongs distance from this house of Elizabeth; and is supposed to be built at the place where Saint John was born.

If you chance to ask, how it came to pass that Elizabeth lived in one house, when she was big with the Baptist, and in another when she brought him forth? The answer you are like to receive, is, that the former was her country, the other her city-habitation.

The convent of Saint John has been rebuilt from the ground within these four years. It is a large uniform square; but that which is most eminently beautiful in it, is its church, which consists of three aisles, with a handsome cupola in the middle, and under it a fine marble pavement. At the upper end of the north-aisle, you ascend by seven marble steps to a splendid altar, erected over the place where they say the Baptist was born. Artificers are still employed in embellishing this convent; and yet it has been so expensive a work already, that the Friars themselves give out, there is not a stone laid in it, but what has cost them a dollar.

In the way between Saint John's and Jerusalem, there is a neat convent dedicated to the holy Cross; it is delightfully situated upon the same spot where grew the tree which furnished the means of our Saviour's crucifixion. The hole wherein the stump of this accursed tree once stood, is shewn under a high altar; and greatly revered by pilgrims.

The

The evening of this day our travellers returned to Jerusalem, having been five days absent, and were invited to the convent to have their feet washed among all the other pilgrims. This ceremony was performed by the Father Guardian himself, with great solemnity; after which, each of the Friars kissed their feet in a very respectful manner.

Apr. 3d, our travellers were present at the office of the holy Fire, which is performed in the church of the holy Sepulchre, where, at four o'clock, the Greeks began the procession, and were followed by the Armenians; both parties being magnificently habited, and bearing standards, streamers, crucifixes, &c. in which order they compassed the holy sepulchre thrice. Towards the end of this procession, a pigeon came fluttering into the cupola, over the sepulchre; at sight of which there was a great shout. This bird was said by the Latins to be purposely let fly by the Greeks, to deceive the people into an opinion, that it was the Holy Ghost.

The procession being over, the Suffragan of the Greek Patriarch, he himself being at Constantinople, and the principal Armenian Bishop, approached the door of the sepulchre, and breaking the string, which was fastened and sealed, entered in, shutting the door after them; all the candles and lamps within having been before extinguished in the presence of the Turks. They had not been above a minute in the holy sepulchre, when the glimmering of the holy fire was seen through some chinks of the door; and out came the two dignified priests, with blazing torches in their hands, which they held up at the door of the sepulchre, while the people thronged about with inexpressible ardour, every one striving to obtain a part of the first and purest flame: the Turks in the mean time with huge clubs laid them on without mercy, but to no purpose; they were not to be kept back; the excess of their transport  
made

made them insensible of pain. Those that got the fire, applied it immediately to their beards, faces, and bosoms, pretending that it would not burn like an earthly flame; yet it was plain, that few of them could endure the experiment. As all pressed to light their tapers, you may be sure it was not long before the church was well illuminated; and thus the ceremony ended.

It must be owned, that the priests within the sepulchre performed their part with great dexterity; but the behaviour of the rabble without very much discredited the performance.

The Latins take a great deal of pains to expose this ceremony as a shameful imposture, and a scandal to the Christian religion; perhaps out of envy, that others should be master of so gainful a business. But the Greeks and Armenians pin their faith upon it, and make their pilgrimage chiefly upon this motive; and it is the deplorable unhappiness of their priests, that having acted the cheat so long, they are forced now to stand to it, for fear of endangering the faith of their people.

Apr. 4, being Easter-sunday, O. S. our company observed it with due reverence, and went not abroad. On the 5th, they continued their curious investigations, and paid a visit to the prison whence the angel delivered Saint Peter; the place being still appropriated to the imprisonment of criminals. About the space of a furlong from thence, they came to an old church built by Helena, in the place where stood the house of Zebedee. This is in the hands of the Greeks.

A few steps farther is a small church, built over the house of Mark, to which the Apostle directed his course after his miraculous gaol-delivery. The Syrians, who have this place in their custody, pretend to shew you the very window at which Rhoda looked out, while Peter knocked at the door. In  
the

the church they shew a Syriac manuscript of the New Testament in folio, pretended to be 852 years old ; and a little stone font used by the apostles themselves in baptizing.

About 150 paces farther, in the same street, is the house of Saint Thomas, formerly a church, but now a mosque. Not many paces farther, is the place where they say our Lord appeared after his resurrection to the three Maries, Mat. xxviii. 9. The Friars make out three Maries, though Saint Matthew mentions only two. The same street carries you to the Armenian convent : the Armenians have here a very large and delightful spot of ground ; their convent and gardens taking up all that part of mount Sion which is within the walls of the city ; their church is built over the place where they say Saint James, the brother of John, was beheaded, Acts xii. 2.

In a small chapel on the north side of the church, is shewn the very place of his decollation ; in this church are two altars, set out with extraordinary splendour, being decked with rich mitres, embroidered copes, crosses, both silver and gold crowns, chalices, and other church utensils, without number. In the middle of the church is a pulpit made of tortoiseshell and mother-of-pearl, with a canopy or cupola over it, of the same fabric.

A little farther stands a small church, which is supposed to be founded in the place where the house of Ananias stood. Within the church, is shewn a hole in the wall, denoting a place where one of the officers of the High-priest smote our blessed Saviour, John xviii. 22. The officer by whose impious hands that buffet was given, the Friars will have to be the same Malchus whose ear our Lord had healed in the court before. Near this chapel is an olive-tree, to which, it is reported, Christ was chained for some time, by order of Ananias, to secure him from escaping.

They

They were now conducted out of Sion-gate, which is near adjoining to that called the House of Caiaphas, where is another small chapel, belonging also to the Armenians : here under the altar they tell us is deposited the very stone which secured the door of our Saviour's sepulchre. Matt. xxvii. 60. It was a long time kept in the church of the sepulchre ; but the Armenians, not many years since, stole it from thence, by stratagem, and conveyed it to this place. The stone is two yards and a quarter long, and one broad ; it is plaistered all over, except in five or six places, where it is bare, through the kisses of the pilgrims. Here is likewise shewn a cell, said to have been our Lord's prison, till the morning when he was carried from thence before Pilate, and also the place where Peter was frightened into a denial of his master.

Entering the city again at Sion-gate, they came to a garden lying at the foot of mount Moriah ; where they were shewn several large vaults, running at least fifty yards under ground. They were built in two aisles, arched at top with huge firm stones, and sustained with tall pillars, consisting each of one single stone, two yards in diameter : this might possibly be some work made to enlarge the area of the temple, for Josephus describes something like it.

From these vaults they returned toward the convent. In their way they saw the beautiful gate of the temple, but they could but just view it in passing ; it not being safe to stay here long, by reason of the superstition of the Turks. The ensuing morning they continued their progress round the city, going first to Bathsheba's Pool, supposed to be the place wherein that damsel washed herself, when the royal Psalmist spied her from the terrace of his palace. A little below it begins the Valley of Hinnom, on the west side of which is the place called anciently the Potter's Field ; and afterwards, the Field of Blood : it is called Campo Sancto. It is a small plat of ground,

ground, not above thirty yards long, and about half as much broad ; one half of it is taken up by a square fabric, twelve yards high, built for a charnel-house. The corpses are let down into it from the top ; there being five holes left open for that purpose. Looking down through these holes they saw several bodies not quite decayed. The Armenians have the command of this burying-place, for which they pay the Turks the rent of one sequin per day.

A little below the Campo Sancto, is shewn an intricate cave or sepulchre, consisting of several rooms, one within another, in which the Apostles are said to have hid themselves when they forsook their master. The Valley of Jehosaphat runs along by the mouth of that Hinnom, and is watered in winter-time by the brook Cedron ; but the stream was quite dried up when our author was there.

Here is to be seen the well of Nehemiah, mentioned 2 Macc. i. 19. A little higher, in the valley on the left hand, you come to a tree, supposed to mark out the place where the evangelical prophet was sawn asunder. About one hundred paces higher, on the same side, is the Pool of Siloam ; it was anciently dignified with a church, built over it, but now a tanner makes no scruple to dress his hides in it.

A little farther is a village called Siloe, in which Solomon is said to have kept his strange wives : and above this village, is a hill called the Mountain of Offence, because there Solomon built the high places mentioned 1 Kings xi. 7 : His wives having perverted his heart to abomination in his declining years.

On the same side, and not far distant from Siloe, they shew another Aceldema, or field of blood, so called, because there it was that Judas hanged himself. A little farther, on the same side of the valley, there are shewn several Jewish monuments ;  
amongst

amongst the rest are two noble antiquities, one called the Sepulchre of Zachary, and the other the Pillar of Absalom : close by the latter, is the sepulchre of Jehosaphat, from which the whole valley takes its name.

Upon the edge of the hill, on the opposite side of the valley, there runs along, in a direct line, the wall of the city ; near the corner of which there is a short end of a pillar jetting out of the wall. Upon this pillar the Turks have a tradition, that Mahomet shall sit in judgment at the last day ; and that all the world shall be gathered together in the valley below, to receive their doom from his mouth.

A little farther northward, is the gate of the temple ; it is at present walled up, because the Turks have a prophecy that their destruction shall enter at that gate ; the completion of which prediction they endeavour thus to prevent.

From hence you come in a few paces to a place which they call the Sepulchre of the Blessed Virgin ; it has a magnificent descent of forty-seven stairs ; on the right hand, as you go down, is the sepulchre of Saint Anna, the mother, and on the left, that of Saint Joseph, the husband of the Blessed Virgin. Going hence up the hill, toward the city, is shewn a broad stone, on which they say, Saint Stephen suffered martyrdom.

Next they visited certain intricate grottoes, called the Sepulchres of the Prophets ; and farther on, at the top of a hill, from whence our Lord is said to have ascended, there formerly stood a church, built in commemoration of that glorious event. Of this church there now remains only an octagonal cupola ; beneath which is said to be the very stone whereon the son of God last stood. On it is the print of one of his feet ; the impression of the other the Turks have removed into their great mosque on mount Moriah. There are many holy places about Jerusalem, which these Infidels have ingrossed, under pretence of venerating

rating them equal with the Christians ; but it is much more probable, that their view is to exact money from those Franks whose devotion may lead them to visit these sacred places.

About two furlongs to the northward, is the highest part of mount Olivet ; and upon that was anciently erected an high tower, in memory of that apparition of the two angels to the apostles, after our blessed Lord's ascension, from which the tower derived its name. This ancient monument remained till within these two years, when it was demolished by a Turk, who had bought the field in which it stood. Nevertheless, from the natural height of the place, there is still a fair prospect of Jerusalem, the adjacent country, and of the Dead Sea.

A little lower, between mount Olivet and the brook Cedron, lies a flat fifty-seven yards square, which is said to be Gethsemane. At one corner of it, is shewn a naked rock, on which Peter, James, and John are supposed to have slept, during the agony of our Lord ; and eight paces from it, is a strip of ground twelve yards long, and one broad, on which Judas walked up, when he betrayed his master. And it is remarkable, that the Turks have caused it to be separated from the rest of the garden, holding in detestation, even as much as Christians, such an infamous piece of treachery.

Near Saint Stephen's gate stands an indifferent Turkish house, said to have been the spot whereon stood the palace of Pilate. From the terrace of this house you have a fair prospect of all the place whereon the temple stood : indeed the only good prospect that is allowed you of it ; for there is no going between the borders of it, without forfeiting your life, or what is worse, your religion. A fitter place for an august building could not be found in the whole world than this area ; it lies upon the top of mount Moriah, over-against mount Olivet.

In

In the middle of the area stands at present a mosque of an octagonal figure, supposed to be built upon the same ground whereon anciently stood the Sanctum Sanctorum; it is neither eminent for its largeness, nor its structure; and yet it makes a very stately figure by the sole advantage of its situation.

At the coming out of the house, is a descent where was anciently the Scala Sancta. On the other side of the street, which was anciently part of the palace, is the room where they say our Lord was scourged; it was once used for a stable, by the son of a certain Basha of Jerusalem; but presently, upon this profanation, there ensued such a mortality amongst his horses, as forced him to resign the place; so that it was redeemed from that sordid use; but nevertheless, it is now no better than a weaver's shop.

In their return from Pilate's palace, they passed along the Dolorous Way, and were shewn, 1st. The place where Pilate brought our Lord forth to present to the people, with the mystick saying, "Behold the Man!" 2d. The place whereon Christ fainted thrice under the weight of his cross. 3d. Where the blessed Virgin swooned away. 4th. Where Saint Veronica presented the handkerchief. 5th. Where the soldiers compelled Simon the Cyrenian to bear the cross.

Apr. 9th, they took a view of Bethesda, which is 120 paces long, forty broad, and eight deep; there are some old arches remaining over it, although the water is at present dried up. Near at hand, is the convent and nunnery of Saint Ann.

At a small distance stands the house of the Pharisees, wherein Mary Magdalene, with her Tears, washed the feet of our Saviour. The same day, our travellers visited mount Gihon; and the pool of the same name, which is 136 paces long, and sixty-seven broad; it is lined with wall and plaister, and well stored with water.

C H A P.

## C H A P. VII.

*Mr. Maundrel begins his return home; present state of Nazareth; mount Tabor; mount Libanus; Damascus.*

FROM the 11th to the 13th of April, Mr. Maundrel and his company kept close within doors, to avoid the insolence of the Turks; it being the feast of Byram, which succeeds the Ramadan, or Lent; and during which space, they give themselves up to all manner of libertinism.

On the 5th, the Father Guardian delivered to each traveller a certificate of their having visited all the holy places, in return for which, and other favours, they presented the convent with fifty dollars a man; and set out with the Mossolom or Governor, who was on his return to his master, the Bascha of Tripoli. They had obtained this permission by the means of a small present; and they were induced to ask it, as being told, that the roads grew every day more and more dangerous from the bruits among the Arabs increasing. However, the Mossolom turned off from them at the end of the first stage, and they saw no more of him during their journey. The country people were, at this season, every where employed in plowing the ground to sow cotton, and they used goads of an extraordinary size, some of them being at least eight feet long, and six inches in circumference; at the larger end of it was fixed a strong small iron spade, for cleansing the plough from the earth that might incumber it; to the lesser end was affixed a prickle, wherewith they drive the oxen, which employment, as well as that of holding the plough, was managed by one and the same person.

Apr. 17th, they arrived at a large old town, called Jeneen; it lies upon the skirts of Esdraelon.

Next

Next morning they arrived at Nazareth, an inconsiderable village, lying in a cavity on the top of a high hill, where they were entertained by seven or eight Friars, in a convent sacred to the Annunciation. These fathers lead a truly mortified life, being in continual fear of the Arabs. The church of Nazareth is built in form of a cross; but part of the main pillars have been broken away by the Turks, who therein expected to have found some hidden treasure.

The house of Joseph, where the Son of God lived near thirty years as man, is near at hand, and not far from the synagogue wherein he preached the sermon mentioned in Luke iv. All those places were anciently embellished by the devout Helena, mother of Constantine; but her labours now lie in ruins.

Apr. 19th, they visited mount Tabor: it is steep, and hard to be ascended; the top of it was anciently well fortified, and to this day there are to be seen the ruins of the walls and trenches. Here is a fertile area, deliciously planted round with trees, being open only to the south. Here are also several cisterns of good water, and three contiguous grottoes, answering to three tabernacles, proposed to be erected by Saint Peter, in the astonishment that possessed him at the glory of the transfiguration.

From the top of mount Tabor, there is a distant view of the Mediterranean, and a fine prospect of most of the places, in which the Son of God performed his miracles. To the eastward you discover mount Hermon, at the foot of which our Lord raised the widow's son; and Endor, where Saul conferred with the witch. Due east lies the sea of Tiberius, over which hangs a steep mountain, where the swine mentioned in the 8th chapter of Matthew, ran down and perished.

A few

A few points to the north, appears the mount of Beatitudes; where our Saviour delivered the sermon found in the 5th, 6th, and 7th chapters of Matthew.

After dinner this day they visited the mountain of Precipitation; down which our Saviour's neighbours would have cast him for his sermon preached in Luke iv. On the 20th, they took their leaves of the Guardian, presenting him with five dollars apiece for his civility, and proceeded towards Acra, where they were handsomely entertained by the French Consul; who carried them to see several caverns cut in a rocky mountain, about a mile from the sea; and these appeared upon the nicest inspection to have been intended for the residence of living people, and not as sepulchres for the dead. Who these subterranean inhabitants were, it is not easy to determine; nor yet in what age they lived. Strabo indeed describes the Troglodytæ to have inhabited some tenements of this kind.

Apr. 24th, they began to climb mount Libanus; which they found very steep and difficult. The next day, having passed the highest ridge of this mountain, where the snow lay close to the road, they began to descend; and in two hours came to a small village, where there gushes out a plentiful stream, which tumbling into a subjacent valley, there forms a fine brook, and loses itself in the river Letane.

On the 26th, they continued their way; but night overtook them in about an hour, in a most uncomfortable situation, where was no grass for their horses; and scarcely more water than sufficed to subsist a few frogs, with whose delicate musick they were all night entertained. The next day they passed the river Barrady, over a new bridge: this river pours with vast rapidity from the mountains, fertilizing Damascus, and all the neighbouring plains, which are so ravishingly delightful, so exquisitely calculated for

the indulgence of pleasure, that Mahomet, having viewed them from the top of a high hill, would not go forward, lest he should have given way to temptation; but went back again with this reflexion, "There is but one paradise designed for man! "mine shall not be of this world."

The city of Damascus lies due east of Sidon, distant from it three days journey: it appears to be about two miles long, swelling more at each end than in the middle; and is said to be surrounded on every side for thirty miles with gardens well watered, planted with the choicest fruits, and adorned with fine alcoves, so that it looks as if it stood in the midst of a wood.

Descending from the precipice whence they had a view of this terrestrial paradise, they were met by a janizary, dispatched to them by the Latin convent, and by him conducted into the city by a round-about way; being thereby secured from the insults of the inhabitants, who are savage bigots.

At the east gate of the city, they were received by Father Raphael, the Guardian of the Latin convent, where they were accommodated with great civility. The streets of Damascus are very narrow, and the houses built of sunburnt brick, whereby you are up to the knees in mud when there is the least rain. It is hard to divine what should induce people to build in this wretched manner, when the neighbouring mountains can furnish them with stones and other materials, for the most elegant structures—perhaps their natural indolence. Yet their gates and doors are beautifully and variously inlaid with marble; and surely no other part of the world can shew such a strange compound of marble and mud, grandeur and meanness.

You generally find, (says he), a large square court, beautified with marble fountains, variety of fragrant trees, and compassed round with splendid apartments  
I and

and divans; the divans being about half a foot from the ground, floored and adorned on the sides with marble, mixt with mosaic. The ceiling and panels are, after the Turkish manner, richly painted and gilded; they have generally artificial fountains springing up before them in marble basons, and are furnished to the height of luxury with carpets and cushions.

The church of Saint John Baptist is now converted into a mosque, and held too sacred for Christians to enter. However, Mr. Maundrel had three short views of it, looking over the gates. These are vastly large, covered with brass, inscribed from top to bottom with Arabic characters; and in several places with the figure of a chalice, supposed to be the ancient ensign or arms of the Mamalukes. On the north side of the church is a spacious court, scarcely less than 150 yards long; and upwards of 80 broad. It is paved all over, and flanked on the south side by the church, on the other three sides by a double cloister, supported by two rows of granite pillars of the Corinthian order, which are very lofty and beautiful. In this church are the head of Saint John, and some other relicks, esteemed so holy, that it is death even for a lay Turk to presume to go into the room where they are kept.

From the church they went to the castle; which stands about two furlongs distant, towards the west: it is a good edifice in the rustic stile; in length, 340 paces; and in breadth, somewhat less. They were admitted but just within the gate, where they saw a store of ancient arms and armour, the spoils of the Christians in former times. Amongst the artillery was an old Roman Balista; but this was a place on which they were not permitted long to gaze. Leaving this place the 9th, they went to view the Bazars, which they found crowded with people, but scarcely worthy of notice.

Next morning they were present at the procession of the Hadgees, setting out on their yearly pilgrimage to Mecca.

In this cavalcade, there came first 46 Delees, or religious madmen, carrying each a silk streamer of red and green, or of yellow and green. After these came three troops of Segmen, an order of soldiers among the Turks; and next to them some troops of Spahis; these were followed by eight companies of Mugubrines, who are a body of foot, designed to be left in a garrison, maintained by the Turks, somewhere in the desert of Arabia, and relieved every year with fresh men; with them were six pieces of small cannon. In the next place came on foot the soldiers of the castle of Damascus, fantastically armed with coats of mail, gauntlets, &c. These were followed by two troops of janizaries, and their Aga, all mounted. Next came the Basha's two horse-tails, preceded by his Aga of the court; and then six led-horses finely shaped, and pompously accoutered; over the saddle of each was girt a large silver target, gilded with gold.

After these horses came the Mahmal: this is a large pavillion of black silk, borne by an huge camel, and on every side reaching to the ground; it is adorned with gold fringes, and the camel ornamented with large ropes of beads, fish shells, fox tails, &c. Under this pavilion the Alcoran is placed with great solemnity, together with a new rich carpet, which the Grand Signior sends every year to Mecca, for the covering of Mahomet's tomb; and the old one is brought back in return, which is esteemed of inestimable value. The beast which carries this sacred treasure, is exempted from bearing burdens for ever after.

To the Mahmal succeeded another troop, headed by the Basha: the procession concluded with twenty loaded camels.

## C H A P. VIII.

*Of the Ager Damascenus; Sidonia; cedars of Libanus; convent at canobine, &c.*

**O** U R travellers went to the Ager Damascenus, a long beautiful meadow, just without the city; on the west side it is equally intersected by that branch of the river Barrady, which supplies the city; and is taken notice of, because of a tradition current here, that Adam was made of the earth of this field.

Returning from hence homeward, they were shewn by the way an elegant bagnio, and near it a coffee-house capable of entertaining four or five hundred people, shaded over-head with trees, and divided into two apartments, adapted to the reception of guests; one proper for the summer, the other for the winter. That designed for the summer, was a small island, washed by a swift stream, and well shaded from the heat. Here were a multitude of Turks reclining upon the divans, there being nothing which they behold with so much delight as water and verdure.

In the afternoon they went to visit the house of Ananias, mentioned in Acts ix. 17. remarkable only for having in it a Christian altar and a Turkish praying-place, not far from each other. About two furlongs nearer the city than the place whereon Saint Paul was converted, is a tall timber structure; and within it an altar erected, whereat you are told the Apostle rested for some time after his vision, Acts ix. 8.

Being returned to the city, they were shewn the gate at which Saint Paul was let down in a basket, Acts ix. 25.

Apr. 30th, they went to visit certain gardens, and spent the day in a very pleasant summer-house, over a clear stream of water. Here were plenty of fruit-trees disposed without the least order or regularity. In visiting these gardens, Franks are obliged to walk on foot, or else to ride on asses; the insolence of the Turks not allowing them to mount on horseback. To serve upon these occasions, there are hackney asses always standing ready equipped for hire: when you are mounted, the master of the ass follows the beast wherever you are disposed to go, goading him behind with a sharp-pointed stick, which makes him move with expedition.

May 2d, they set out for Sydonaiia; leaving, on the right hand a hill, whereon Cain is supposed to have sacrificed his brother Abel.

Sydonaiia is remarkable for nothing but its wine; it was founded by the Emperor Justinian, upon the top of the rock, through which, steps have been cut with great labour; and it would be otherwise inaccessible. Upon the whole, it is a mean building; but the convent is inclosed with a strong stone wall, and contains about twenty Greek Monks, with double the number of nuns, who seemed to live together in a promiscuous manner, without order or separation. On this rock there are sixteen churches, but most of them lie in ruins.

The next morning they visited the house of Judas, and at their departure, each man presented the convent with ten ducats, as a reward for the kindness wherewith they had been treated; and they afterwards set out for Balbec, upon the magnificent ruins of which we shall give a particular dissertation in its proper place.

May 6, they proceeded to mount Libanus, which they found covered with snow, and in labouring through it, missing their way to Canobine, they were

were obliged to turn off to Tripoli, where they arrived the next day.

May 8th, Mr. Consul Hastings shewed them the castle of Tripoli. It is pleasantly situated on a hill, commanding the city, but has neither arms nor ammunition in it, and serves rather for a prison than a garrison. There was here at this time shut up a poor Christian, called Sheck Eunice, a Maronite; who had formerly renounced his faith, and lived for many years in the Mahometan religion; but in his declining age he had retracted. This man was impaled by order of the Basba, two days after our author left Tripoli.

The punishment of impaling is thus inflicted: they take a post as thick as a man's leg, and, eight or nine feet long, which they make sharp at one end, and this they force the criminal to carry to the place of execution, imitating herein the old Roman custom of compelling malefactors to bear their own crosses. Being arrived here, they thrust the stake through his fundament, and then taking him by the legs, draw on his body till the point of the stake appears at his shoulders; after this they erect and fasten it in a hole dug in the ground, and the criminal remains not only still alive, but often drinks, and talks as one perfectly sensible. Thus some have continued for twenty-four hours, but generally after the wretch has suffered this torture and ignominy for an hour or two, some of the by-standers are permitted to stab him; thereby putting an end to his misery.

May 9th, our author made one attempt more at visiting Canobine, and the cedars of mount Libanus; and after a laborious journey of seven hours, he arrived among those celebrated trees. They flourish in the snow, near the highest part of Lebanon, and are remarkable as well for their size and age, as for the frequent allusions made to them in

the holy Scriptures: there are some very old and of a prodigious bulk; others younger and smaller sized. Of the former, Mr. Maundrel only reckoned up sixteen; the latter are very numerous. One of the largest which he measured was twelve yards in circumference, and its branches were thirty-seven yards about. Near five or six yards from the ground, it was divided into five limbs, each limb being equal to a great tree.

After about half an hour spent in surveying this place, they set out for Canobine, where they arrived in the evening, and found a kind reception.

Canobine is a convent of the Maronites, and the seat of the Patriarch. It is a very mean structure, but its situation is admirably adapted to retirement and devotion. It is seated on the north side of a huge chasm, on the steep of a mountain, about the midway between the top and the bottom. This chasm runs a great length, and is not only always-green, but intersected with cataracts of falling water, the delightful murmurings of which add to the solemnity and solitude of the place. It stands at the mouth of a great cave, having a few small rooms fronting outward that enjoy the light of the sun; the rest are all under ground. It was founded by the Emperor Theodosius the Great; and though it has been several times rebuilt, yet the Patriarch assured me, the church was of the primitive foundation. But whoever built it, it is a mean fabrick, and no great credit to its founder. At the side of the wall were two small bells to call the Monks to their devotions; a privilege allowed no where else in Turkey; nor would it be suffered here, but that the Turks are out of hearing.

The valley of Canobine was anciently, as it well deserves, very much resorted to for religious retirement; you see here still hermitages, cells, and monasteries without number. The following day, after

ter dinner, Mr. Maundrel left this place, and returned to Tripoli.

May 11th, they took their leaves of their friends at Tripoli, in order to return to Aleppo, and had some debate with their selves, whether to take the same way which they came, when outward-bound, or a new way by Emissa, Hempse, and Hamal; but being warned of some disturbances upon this latter road, they agreed to return the same way they came.

Our author does not mention any thing remarkable that occurred upon the road back, which they passed in eight days, except that the peasants, instead of cutting down their corn, pluck it up in handfuls, so close, that they tear away roots and all, and leave behind them no traces of fertility: this they do, that they may lose none of the straw, which is the only sustenance of their cattle, hay being not known in this climate.

---

---

THE  
T R A V E L S  
OF  
DR. THOMAS SHAW, F.R.S.

C H A P. I.

*Of the Algerine dominions; Oran and Arzew described;  
of Sherbel, supposed to be the ancient Casarea.*

**D**R. Shaw is in great estimation for the accuracy of the accounts by him delivered to us of the countries through which he passed.

He begins with a general description of the kingdom of Algiers, which is one of the most considerable districts in that part of Africa called Barbary, and now under the Turkish subjection. It is bounded to the west with Twunt, and the mountains of Trara; to the south with the Sahara or Desert; to the east with the river Zaine, the ancient Tusca; and to the north with the Mediterranean Sea.

According to the best geographical accounts, it is in the broadest place 240 miles over; and Sanson, who is extremely correct, makes it from west to east, 900 miles in length; though, by the exactest observations of our judicious author, the space of ground between Twunt and Tabarka, is not more than 460 miles: the first of these places lies in 0° degrees 16 minutes west longitude from London; and the latter upon the river Zaine, in 9 deg. 16 min. to the east.

The Algerine dominion beyond the Tell, or the more advanced parts of the mountains of Atlas, is very

very uncertain and precarious ; for which reason Dr. Shaw fixes its limits, on that quarter, upon the northern skirts of the Sahara. Some of the villages of Zab pay an annual tax to the Turks by way of fealty ; others again are independent ; and the inhabitants of Bildulgerid are not brought under contribution.

The mountains of Atlas are rarely if ever found to be equal to some of the larger mountains of Great Britain ; and such of them as fell in our author's way to examine, come not, according to his opinion, in competition either with the Alps or the Apennines. Let us conceive, says he, a number of hills of 4, 5 or 600 yards perpendicularly high, with an easy ascent, and successive groves of fruit and forest-trees, rising as it were in ranges one above the other ; and then we shall be furnished with an idea of those hills which at present employ our attention. More effectually to realize the scene, let us here and there add the prospect of a rocky precipice, a broken eminence, and a village of the Kabyles, and we shall have no need to heighten the picture with the nocturnal flames, melodious sounds, or imaginary beings attributed to these places by the ancients.

Twunt, the frontier village of the Algerines to the sea, is defended by a small fort, and lies four leagues south-west of Cape Hone ; which is one of the most conspicuous promontories to the eastward of the celebrated river Malva, otherwise called Mullovia, which is large and deep, and discharges itself into the Mediterranean Sea, overagainst the Bay of Almeria, in Spain.

At some distance from Cape Hone, we find the river Tafna, on the western banks of which are the ruins of an ancient city, called Siga, once the capital of Numidia, at present known by the name of Tackumbroet ; and is probably the Tabacritum of Leo.

Oran

Oran is a fortified town, about a mile in circumference, built upon the declivity of a mountain, and overlooked by two castles. Less than half a furlong to the westward of this mountain, there is another castle in a situation somewhat higher than the former; but there lying a larger vale between them, their respective ridges are so remarkably disunited, that they form a very convenient land-mark for mariners.

To the south and south-east, there are two castles erected upon the same level with the lower part of the town, but separated from it by a deep winding valley. Near a fountain there is another castle, which forbids all approaches of an enemy, and is an excellent defence to the city.

Three of these castles are regular polygons; the other two, viz. the highest upon the ridge, and the easternmost of those that lie before the town, are built with battlements and loop-holes, like some old fortifications in England. Oran hath two gates; that which lies nearest the port is called the Gate of the Sea; over it is built a large square tower, which might be easily fortified. The other is called the Gate of Flemsan, and has an oblong battery, with several ports for cannon.

On the north-west, which is the highest part of the city, stands the citadel, on all the angles of which several pieces of cannon are mounted; whilst the lower and opposite corner, to the north-east is defended by a regular bastion; from all which circumstances Oran must be considered as a place of some consequence; and the Spaniards, who are now possessed of it, would not have made so easy a conquest, without some strange misconduct, or some unaccountable insatiation on the part of the Moors.

These christian conquerors have ornamented the place with several beautiful pieces of architecture, in the Roman style; but yet neither so strong nor so solid

lid as the antients. They have also farther imitated the Romans, in carving, upon every convenient place, inscriptions in their own language.—

Three Roman miles from the port, lies Arzew, the country for some miles behind which is a fertile champaign soil. If we look down upon the sea from some contiguous precipices, we shall find that it must have been a natural safeguard to the city. The water made use of by the inhabitants at present, is lower than the sea, a circumstance that will perhaps account for the brackishness of it. They draw it below the precipices from a number of wells, which, by the masonry, appear to be as old as the city. However, in some measure to supply the want of such a conveniency, the founders have made the usual provision for collecting the rain-water, by building the whole city upon cisterns. These still subsist, but are converted to a different use, serving the inhabitants for so many hovels to dwell in.

There are several capitals, bases, shafts of pillars, and other ancient materials, scattered among the ruins. A well-furnished Corinthian capital of Parian marble, supports the smith's anvil: and in the Cadi's house, our author accidentally discovered a beautiful Mosaic pavement, through the rents of a ragged carpet spread over it.

Five miles to the southward of Arzew, there is a large compass of ground full of salt-pits, from whence the neighbouring people are served with salt. This commodity, from the facility of digging it, the shortness afterwards of the carriage, and the advantage of the adjacent port, would, under any other government, be a branch of trade almost invaluable, as the pits themselves are not to be exhausted. A little to the eastward, is the mouth of the rivers Siunkne and Habrah, which unite about three miles before they fall into the sea. Except in the rainy season, these rivers are lost in the sand, when they are

are out ; the place at which they are crossed, is called El Muchadhah, or the Ford.

Mustygannim is built in form of a theatre, and is said to be made up of many villages, formerly separated, but by degrees enlarging into one. There are some unoccupied spaces here that seem to confirm this conjecture ; and in one of them particularly, which lies near the centre of the city, there are the remains of an old Moorish castle, which was built before fire-arms were known, as appears from its structure.

Mustygannim, from one quarter, commands the port, and a fine prospect of the sea : here it is defended by a strong wall of hewn stone, and a castle, in which there is a Turkish garrison. On every other side it is encompassed with hills, whence an enemy might easily annoy it. The chief strength of the place consists in a citadel, erected upon an eminence, which commands both the town and the country adjacent.

Massagram lies within a furlong of the sea, twelve miles to the north-east of the ford : it is a small town, enclosed within a mud wall, and flanked to the west by a range of hills. Both these places are delightfully situated, in a soil extremely fertile, as well as plentifully supplied with water ; and the road between them, which runs along the sea-shore, is pleasantly variegated by gardens, orchards, and handsome country seats.

On the south and south-east they are bounded by a range of hills, that stop the progress of the noxious winds accompanying the hotter seasons ; and refreshing streams steal down on every hand. The castle, and some tumbling walls on the north-east appear, from what remains of them, to have been erected by the Romans.

To the east-north-east in a low swampy situation contiguous to the sea, is Tais, or Tennis, which was the

the metropolis of a petty kingdom, before the conquests of the Barbarossa: it contains a few miserable huts, and is watered by a brook, which falls into the sea, near a small adjacent island. The harbour is very dangerous, being not at all defended from the west and north winds, which prove fatal to many vessels that touch here in the stormy seasons: from hence large quantities of corn are shipped for Europe. The Moors have a tradition, that the natives of this place were formerly in such reputation for sorcery, that some of them were employed by Pharaoh to oppose their miracles to those of Moses. The most remarkable promontory in all Barbary is not far off: modern Geographers call it Cape Tennis, and the Moors distinguish it by the name of the Bell.

Ten leagues distant is Shershell, a city famous for steel, earthen-ware, and such utensils of iron as are used among the Kabyles and Arabs. It is made up of low, tiled houses, which take up about a mile of ground; but was formerly of more extent and consequence than at present.

It is certain, that this was once the situation of a city little inferior to Carthage, if we may be allowed to form an opinion of its magnificence from the pillars, capitals, cisterns, and mosaic pavements that are still to be seen. The water of the river Mathem was conducted higher through a large sumptuous aqueduct, several fragments of which remain among the neighbouring mountains and valleys to the south-east, and are incontestible proofs of the beauty and grandeur of the work.

The situation of this place was nobly adapted to strength and beauty. It was secured from the encroachments of the sea by a strong wall near forty feet high, supported by buttresses, and winding by the sea-shore for near two miles. Two furlongs within this wall, the city begins upon a level, and afterwards rises gradually, for more than a mile, to a considerable elevation.

Shershell

Shershell is so shut up by mountains and passes difficult of access, that all communication with it may be easily cut off, whenever the neighbouring tribes chuse to be troublesome: a disposition in which they are often found. From this circumstance we may reasonably conclude, that Shershell is no other than Julia Cæsarea; and these words of Procopius confirm the conjecture, viz. "That the Romans " could only approach it by sea; all the avenues by " land being in the hands of its neighbours." Moreover, the caravans are thirty days journey between Shershell and Tunis, the neighbourhood of ancient Carthage; and it engrossed exactly the same space of time, according to the author just now mentioned, to travel from Carthage to Cæsarea. They have a tradition, that the city was formerly destroyed by an earthquake; and that the port, which was before large and commodious, was thereby choaked up with buildings. At low-water, many large pillars, and pieces of wall, are to be seen at the bottom of the Cothon, which communicates with the western part of the port; and these could not have been brought hither by any other accident.

The Cothon was well contrived for the convenience and safety of the vessels that anchored in it; and the founder's ingenuity in supplying it with water, is a topic worthy of admiration. For this purpose, several floors and mosaic pavements, were laid upon an eminence, forming the northern mound of the port, and the Cothon, in which the rain-water was received as it fell, and thence passed off by means of some small conduits into an oval cistern, capable of containing many thousand tons of water; and this water was appropriated to the use of the Cothon. The diameter of the port, which is of a circular form, is 200 yards, but that part of it which was formerly most commodious, is now filled up by a sand-bank.

Thirteen

Thirteen miles east by south of Shershell, is the city of Tefessad, which appears to be the Tipasa of old geography.

The coast all along from Tefessad to Algiers, is, in many places for two or three leagues together, either woody or mountainous, whereby the fine plains of Metejiah, that lie behind it, are conveniently secured from the more immediate influence of the boisterous northern blasts blowing from the sea.

Seven miles from Tefessad, east by south upon the mountainous part of the sea-coast, lies the Kuber Romeah, or Roman Sepulchre, which may also be interpreted, the Sepulchre of the Christian Women. It is a solid compact edifice, built of free-stone; the height of it is 100 feet: and, though the Turks have demolished part of it, in hopes of finding some treasure, which they supposed to have been buried underneath; yet is still sufficiently high to serve as a land-mark for marines. From the elegance of the workmanship, and the form of its construction, we have room to suppose it more ancient than the Mahometan conquests; and to be the same monument which is by Mela appropriated to the interment of the kings of Numidia.

## CHAP. II.

*Of several remarkable places in the Southern Provinces; with some account of Algiers.*

THE most remarkable place which we next find mentioned by Dr. Shaw. is the city of Tremesen, by the Moors pronounced Telemfan. It lies upon a rising ground, below a range of rocky precipices, which very probably are the Sachratin, spoken of by Edrifi.

The city is well watered on every part, from a reservoir, which is filled by subterraneous channels  
communi-

communicating with the neighbouring mountains. In the west part of the city, there is a large square bason, of Moorish workmanship, 200 yards long, and 100 broad. Here, according to a tradition credited among the inhabitants, the kings of Tlemsan were wont to take the diversion of sailing, and their subjects to practise the art of navigation. This bason was perhaps designed for a reservoir of waters in case of the city's being besieged; because the sources wherewith it was otherwise supplied, might have been easily cut off by an enemy. The most part of the walls of Tlemsan are composed of a mortar made of sand, lime, and pebbles; to which time has given the strength and solidity of stone.

The ancient Tlemsan was about four miles in circumference; but scarcely more than one sixth of it now remains, it having been for the most part destroyed by the Dey of Algiers, on account of its having been disaffected, in the year 1670.

Among the ruins are found many fragments of Roman antiquities; and in the walls of an old mosque the Doctor discovered several altars dedicated to the Dii Manes.

In the village of Hubbed, to the eastward of Tlemsan, there is a tomb much revered by the Mahometans; and a mile to the westward, an inclosed area of two miles circuit, in the center of which is a high tower and a plentiful fountain. On this spot once stood the city of Mansourah, nothing of which, not even a house remains, except the walls, which are of the same nature with those of Tlemsan.

The plains of Zeidore begin upon the banks of the Isser, below Tlemsan, and extend themselves, through a beautiful interchange of hills and valleys, to the distance of thirty miles.

Three or four miles from hence is pointed out the place where Barbarossa, to elude the pursuits of his enemies, scattered about his treasure; a device that could

could not secure his escape. There is a Moorish sanctuary on the other side of the river, standing upon an eminence. It is inhabited by several religious, who have no beverage but the water of Wedel Mailah, a neighbouring ford, whose banks are of a gritty substance.

Eight leagues south-south-east of Mustygannim lies El Callah: it is built upon an eminence, and surrounded by hills, being but poorly contrived, and having neither drains nor causeways to carry off the filth; it is a great market for carpets, in the manufacturing of which several neighbouring villages are employed.

In a fine plain, five leagues to the south-west of El Callah, is a town of mud-walled cabins, called Mascar; it is defended by a little fort, in which, however, no Turks are permitted to garrison.

Ninety miles east-north-east of Tlemfan, are the ruins of Tagadempt, a large city, which was some years since plundered by the Arabs; who have left manifest and lamentable proofs of their ignorance and barbarity, in the tearing down and destroying several magnificent pieces of architecture, wherewith the place was once ornamented.

Below the Parallel of Loha, is a fertile country, inhabited by a very powerful tribe of Arabs, called Sweede: they are of that rank which pays no tribute, and serve the Algerines as volunteers.

Above the Sweede, are the encampments of the Welled Booker: behind which are those of the Welled Haleef, a tribe that never tills the ground, but is rich in cattle.

Seven miles farther are the ruins of a Roman station, with the Sheliffe running under it; and at eleven miles distance, but a league from the river, is an old square tower, called Memmounturroy; it was a sepulchral monument of the Romans. The Arabs supposed it to have been built over some treasure; and in this conjecture they were confirmed by an inscription

scription over it, to the following purpose: "My  
 "treasure is my shade; and my shade is my trea-  
 "sure. Search for it; despair not. Nay, despair;  
 "do not search."

Five miles farther, upon the banks of the river Sheliffe, are the ruins of two large cities, viz. Memnon and Sinaab.

On an emiaence, three miles from Sinaab, of which it commands a view, is a mud-walled village, under the Turkish yoke, named Merjejah.

Beni Mashed, the Beni Arax of modern geographers, is situated eight miles east by south of Merjejah, and two miles north of the river Fuddah. This place made some figure in former ages, having had a citadel, 2000 houses, and a race of warlike inhabitants, that commanded the country as far as El Callah and Mascar. At present it is considerably reduced, and the citadel is in ruins.

Descending the mountains of Beni Rasheed, to the north you arrive in a fertile plain whereon once stood El Herba, a Roman city, something more than a mile in circuit. Here are several pillars of blue marble, of excellent workmanship; but their capitals, which are of the Corinthian order, are much defaced.

Passing east-north-east over a fertile plain, through which the river Sheliffe pleasantly winds, you arrive at Maliama, built upon a mountain two leagues from El Herba.

Hither the devout people of Bleda, Algiers, &c. repair in great numbers in spring, to pay their devotions at the shrine of Sede Yousaph, the titular saint. Here are some fragments of Roman architecture; and, from an inscription upon one of them, it is probable that in this obscure place the grandson, and great-grandson of Pompey, lie interred. It is impossible to reflect upon the misfortunes of this hero and his family, without being sensibly affected; and

and here the following elegant epigram of Martial naturally occurs.

Pompejos juvenes Asia atque Europa, sed ipsum  
Terra tegit Libyes : si tamen ulla tegit.  
Quid mirum tota si spargitur orbe ? Jacere  
Uno non poterat tanta ruina loco.

Eight miles east-north-east of Maliana, half way between Stoeli, and the sea, are the baths of Mereega, the Aquæ Calidæ Colonia of the ancients ; the largest and most frequented of these baths, is a basin twelve feet square, and four deep : here the water bubbles up in a degree of heat just supportable, and hence passes off, having filled this, to a neighbouring cistern, made use of by the Jews, who are not allowed to bathe in company with Mahometans. Both these baths are now open to the weather, and half filled with stones and rubbish ; though at one time they were well covered, and kept in excellent order. Numbers of people afflicted with rheumatism, jaundice, and other ill habits of body, resort hither in the spring-time, and are said to find some alleviation of their grievances.

Higher up the hill is another bath, the water of which being too hot, is conveyed into another room, where it is made use of in an operation of the same nature and effect with our pumping.

Between these two baths there are the ruins of another Roman town, equal in size to El Herba, wherein are found tombs and stone coffins of an unusual bigness.

The largeness of the bones that are sometimes raked up among the sepulchres, may be easily accounted for, if we remember, that the Goths and Vandals often buried the horse, sword, armour, and all his accoutrements, with a deceased soldier. This custom passed over with them very probably into Africa ;

Africa; the natives of which, not being nice anatomists, might confound the bones of the horse with those of the man; and this assertion with regard to interment, is confirmed by the many long swords with handles, shaped like crosses, that are often taken up in this country.

These baths are surrounded by steep valleys, neither to be climbed nor crossed without much difficulty; which is however compensated by a succeeding view of the delightful plains of Metijiah. Here are many fine country seats and farms that supply Algiers with provisions; and besides fruit, pot-herbs, rice, and grain of every sort, the soil abounds also with flax and alhenna.

This city, surnamed by the Turks the Warlike, which has for ages braved the utmost power of Christendom, is not more than a mile and a half in circumference; yet it is thought to contain 100,000 Mahometans, among whom there are scarcely more than 30 renegadoes; 15,000 Jews, and 2000 Christian slaves: it faces the north and north-east and is situated upon the declivity of a hill, whereby the houses, rising gradually one above another, have, almost all of them, a full view of the sea. The walls are weak, unless where strengthened by some additional fortifications.

The Caussabah, which is built upon the highest part of the city, and makes the western angle of it, is of an octagonal figure; each of the sides in view having their proper port-holes or embrasures. The north angle near the gate of the river, and the south angle near Bab-azoone, are each of them guarded with a small bastion. The new gate, lying between Bab-azoone and the Caussabah, hath a square upright battery; and betwixt the Caussabah and Babelwed, there are port-holes, with a few pieces of cannon. The ditch, which formerly surrounded the city, is now almost entirely filled up, except at Babelwed and Bab-

Bab-azoone; where likewise it would be of little consequence. From Babelwed and Bab-azoone to the Caussabah, each way, is about three furlongs, in an ascent of fifteen or twenty degrees.

Betwixt Babelwed and the sandy bay that lieth a furlong from it to the north-west, is the castle of Sitteet Ako-leet, built for the most part in a regular manner, and very capable of annoying an enemy, both in their landing, and lodging themselves afterwards in the Bohyras, as they call the adjacent plains and gardens. Half a mile to the west of Bab-azoone is the Ain-rebat, where there is likewise another sandy bay, betwixt which and Algiers the road is more strait and rugged than at Babelwed, though in the narrowest part of it, thirty men may march in front. There is a castle for the security of this road, but it is inferior in strength and extent to that of Sitteet Ako-leet. Both these bays are overlooked by a ridge of hills lying nearly upon a level with the Caussabah. Two convenient castles are built here, one of which, called from its five acute angles, the Castle of the Star, is within a furlong of the Caussabah, and commandeth the sandy bay at Babelwed; the other, called the Emperor's Castle, hath a full command of the Castle of the Star, and the sandy bay towards Ain-rebat.

Beyond Babelwed, as far as Ras Accounatter, the shore is made up of rocks and precipices; but to the eastward of Algiers, from Ain-rebat, round a large bay to Temendfufe, it is accessible in most places. The Emperor Charles V. in his unfortunate expedition, A. D. 1541, against this city, landed his army at Ain-rebat, where there still remains a fragment of the pier, supposed to have been erected for that purpose: the better likewise to secure a correspondence with his fleet, and to succour his troops in their intended approaches towards the city, he possessed himself of the ridge lately described, where  
he

he built the inner part of the castle that continues to be called after his name. Such is the strength and situation of Algiers to the landward ; but towards the sea we shall find it better fortified, and capable to make a more strenuous defence. For the embrasures in this direction are all employed ; the guns are of brass, and their carriages and other utensils in good order.

The battery of the mole-gate, upon the east angle of the city, is mounted with several long pieces of ordnance, one of which hath seven cylinders, each of them three inches in diameter. Half a furlong to the west-north-west, of the harbour, is the battery of Fisher's Gate, or the Gate of the Sea, which, consisting of a double row of cannon, commands the entrance of the port, and the road before it.

The port is of an oblong figure, 130 fathom long, and 80 broad. The eastern mound of it, which was formerly the island, is well secured by several fortifications. The castle, built by the Spaniards, whilst they were masters of the island, and the two remote batteries, erected within this century, are said to be bomb-proof, and have each of them their lower embrasures mounted with 36-pounders ; but the middle battery, which appears to be the oldest, is the least defensible. Here it may be observed, that none of the fortifications mentioned by our author, are assisted with either mines or advanced works ; so that the soldiers, who are to guard and defend them, cannot be kept to any regular duty ; in which case a few resolute battalions, protected by a small squadron of ships, would have no great difficulty to make themselves masters of the very strongest of them.

The naval force of the Algerines hath been some years in a declining condition ; if we except their rowboats and brigantines : they had A. D. 1732, six capital ships, from 36 to 50 guns, and at the same time  
had

had not half that number of experienced officers. A general peace with the three trading nations, and the impossibility of keeping up a suitable discipline, where every private soldier disputes authority with his officer, are some of the principal reasons why so small a number of vessels are fitted out, and why so few persons of merit are afterwards willing to command them.

There is little within the city that merits the attention of the curious.

Their public buildings are such as their bagnios, &c. Their officers are, the Musti, Cadi, &c. The inhabitants, as Jews and Moors, &c. have been already sufficiently described by several authors. The additions therefore which I have to make, will relate chiefly to the government, the army, and the political interests and alliances of this regency; but of those in their proper place.

Algiers, from the distance and situation of it, with respect to the Tefessad, should be the ancient Icosium, placed in the Itinerary forty-seven miles from Tipasa. Leo and Marmol inform us, that it was formerly called Mesgana, from an African family of that name. The present name Al-je-zeire, or Al-je-zeirah, (for so we should pronounce it,) signifieth in this language the island, so called from being in the neighbourhood of the eastern mound of the harbour, which, till after the time of the Turkish conquests, was severed from the continent.

The hills and valleys round about Algiers, are every where beautified with gardens and country-seats, where the inhabitants of better fashion reside during the summer season. The country-seats are little white houses, shaded by a variety of fruit-trees, and ever-greens, whereby they afford a gay and delightful prospect towards the sea: the gardens are well stocked with melons, fruit, and pot-herbs of all kinds; and, what is chiefly regarded in these hot

climates, each of them enjoys a great command of water, from the many rivulets and fountains which every where present themselves in this situation.

The fountain-water made use of in Algiers, universally esteemed to be excellent, is likewise brought through a long course of pipes and conduits, from these sources.

Jurjura, the highest mountain in Barbary, is at least eight leagues long, lying nearly in a north-east and south-west direction: it appears to be from one end to another a continued range of naked rocks and precipices, and secures, by its rugged situation, a number of Kabyles from becoming tributary to the Algerines.

The ridge of this mountain is covered with snow, and it is very remarkable that the inhabitants of the one side should maintain an hereditary and implacable animosity against those of the other; whilst, by consent, a little snow puts a full stop to their hostilities, during the winter season.

If we return back again to the westward, we shall find to the southward of mount Atlas, and the Summata, the Arabo Zenage-ra and Boudorna, with their fountains Rassel wed, Dim, and Athreede: these tribes possess a fine country, made up of hills and valleys; and at Ain-athreede there are the traces of an old city.

Eight miles to the south-south-east of the Boudarna, and at the like distance to the south-west of Medea, are the fruitful districts of Wamre and Amoura, both of them watered by the Harboone.

The Burgh Swaary castle, in the district of the Swaary, lieth four leagues to the south-west of Ain-baceef, and ten to the southward of Medea.

Three leagues to the east-north-east of the Burgh, in the eastern extremity of the Titterie Dosh, as the Turks call the Rock of Titterie, a remarkable ridge  
of

of precipices running parallel with the plains of Beni Haleefa.

The next province described by our author, is Constantina, which is more than 230 miles long, and above 100 broad; and the Viceroy pays into the treasury of Algiers between 80 and 100,000 dollars yearly; whereas the Titterie Bey scarcely collects more than 12000; and the western Bey from 40 to 50,000.

The river Booberak is the western boundary of this province, and at a league's distance, upon the sea-coast, at the foot of a high mountain, the town of Delly rises out of the ruins of a large city; where just over the harbour, in an old wall, is a mutilated statue, which seems to have been intended for a Madonna.

One hundred and one Roman miles from Dellys, which is supposed to be the antient Musucurium, is Bonjeiah, a garrison, but of so little consequence, that it is perpetually blocked up by the neighbouring tribes, or Kabyles; who raise strange disorders in the neighbourhood, especially on market-days. For though the business of the market is conducted with great tranquility, yet no sooner is it over, than these factious clans begin their outrage; and the day seldom concludes without some flagrant instance of their barbarity. The adjacent country furnishes plenty of wax and oil; and the mountains afford good iron, whence are made mattocks, ploughshares, and other useful implements, in all which the inhabitants drive a considerable trade.

The Europeans call Boujeiah, Bugia; it is built upon the ruins of an old city, in a situation much like that of Dellys. Here are three castles; one on the top of the mountain commanding the city, and two at the bottom to secure the port. Sir Edward Spraggs once cannonaded this place, and the marks

of his fire are still visible on the walls of one of the castles.

Thirteen leagues from Boujeiah, is Ijel, the Igilgie of the ancients; leaving which, and passing many towns, we came amongst the clans who dwell upon, and drink of the river Boora, living in caves; and if they espy a ship at a distance in bad weather, myriads of them cover the shore, praying to heaven for its destruction; and there is no mercy to be expected from them, for they are void of humanity, and strangers to the feelings of pity.

On a neck of land, lying between the rivers Seibouse, and Boojemah, lie the ruins of the ancient Hippo, of which Saint Augustin was bishop; and a place said to have been his convent is pointed out by the Moors, who make of it a profitable livelihood.

We are told by Silius Italicus, that Hippo was a place of which the Kings of Numidia were very fond; nor is there any thing wonderful in this, if we consider that it was not only strong and well fortified, but also extremely healthful, and well situated for trade, commerce, hunting, and diversion. Besides a most delightful prospect, the eye here, at one view, takes in the sea, a spacious harbour, diversity of mountains loaden with trees, and plains finely watered.

A few leagues further is a settlement of the French African Company, who have a magnificent house and gardens, a company of soldiers, a good quantity of arms, and several pieces of ordnance. They command the trade of the whole country, and reap vast advantages from the coral fishery, in which they constantly employ 300 men. They buy up all the corn, wool, hides, and wax, exclusive of every other person or power; and for that privilege pay among the government of Algiers, the Kaide of Bona, and the Chiefs of the neighbouring Arabs, upwards of 5000 guineas.

CHAP.

## C H A P. III.

*Of several remarkable places, and numerous tribes in the province of Constantina.*

**F**ROM the sea-coast up to Seteef and Constantina, the country is one continued chain of high hills; the access to which being almost impracticable, the inhabitants to the westward defying the utmost power of Algiers, pay no tribute to the Viceroy. Among those to the eastward, the Turks have a flying camp during the summer season, whereby some of the Kabyles are reduced to give tokens of homage; but they are so tenacious of their rights, that they scarcely vouchsafe to think of it, till compelled thereto by fire and sword.

The richest and most powerful Kabyles in this province are the Zwowah, who possess a large tract of high impenetrable territory, whence they sometimes make excursions, to the annoyance of the Turks.

Among the mountains of the Beni Abbess, there is a narrow defile, which winds for near half a mile, under an exceeding high precipice; it is in several places crossed by a rock, through which a passage is cut like a door-case, about the width of six or seven feet. These apertures the Arabs call simply the Gates; but the Turks, in consideration of their strength and ruggedness, give them the additional epithet of Iron. Here a handful of men might dispute the passage of a whole army; and indeed there is something horrid in barely going through them.

Farther on, there is another dangerous pass, where the road lies upon a narrow ridge, with deep vallies and yawning precipices on every side; so that the least deviation from the beaten path must be attended with inevitable destruction. Beyond these hills dwell the tribe of Amner, who spread themselves a great

way along the banks of the rivers Kubber-atteah and Boosellam; they are a powerful but infamous clan, openly prostituting their wives and daughters to every comer. There are many ruins in this district; but none worth remarking, except those of Seseef, once the metropolis of this part of Mauritania, and the Sitipha of the ancients. This city was built upon a rising ground, about a league in circuit; but the Arabs have destroyed all the works of the Romans so effectually, that they have scarcely left a single fragment of antiquity standing: in the heart of the city there were fountains, which were equally delightful and convenient.

It is remarkable, that the natives of the coast are in general of a swarthy complexion, with dark hair; whereas, as you advance to the mountains of Aurefs, you find them fair, or ruddy, and yellow-haired: hence one may conjecture, that they are some remains of the Vandals, who united among these mountains in bands.

The Hummum Meskouteen, or Enchanted Baths, which lie among some other mountains at a distance, are worth a visit from such persons as chance to travel this way. The fountains whence they are filled, are intensely hot; and there are some springs near the river Zenoti, into which they all empty themselves, that are as cold in extremes. There are a few houses built on the banks of the river for the benefit of such as come hither to use the water.

The next place which we shall speak of, is Constantina, otherwise Certa, which is forty-eight Roman miles from the sea, and in history reckoned to have been once one of the strongest and chiefest cities in Numidia. It is about a mile in circumference, but ending to the northward in a precipice of at least a hundred fathom perpendicular.

The neck of land to the south-west, near which stood the principal gate of the city, is about the  
breadth

breadth of half a furlong, being entirely covered with a series of broken walls, cisterns, and other ruins, which are continued quite down to the river. Such was the situation and extent of the ancient Cirta; but the present city hath not the same dimensions.

Besides the general traces of diversity of ruins scattered over this place, there are still remaining near the centre of the city, that particular set of cisterns, which perhaps received the waters brought thither from Philgeah by an aqueduct. They are twenty in number, making an area of fifty yards square.

The aqueduct is still in a more ruinous condition than the cisterns; however, the fragments which have continued down to this time, sufficiently demonstrate the public spirit of the ancient inhabitants. Upon the brink of the precipice to the northward, there are the remains of a large and magnificent edifice, where the Turkish garrison is lodged at present. Four of the bases, each seven feet in diameter, with their respective pedestals, are still in their places, and seem to have appertained to the portico; they are of a black stone, little inferior to marble, hewn in all probability out of that very range of rocky precipices, upon which they are founded.

The gate towards the south-east, is of the same fashion, though much smaller; and lying open to the bridge, mentioned to have been built over this part of the valley. The bridge was a master piece in its kind; having had the gallery and the columns of the arches adorned with festoons, ox-heads, and garlands. The key-stones likewise of the arches are charged with Cadducei, and other figures: betwixt the two principal arches, in a strong well-executed relief, is the figure of a lady, treading upon two elephants, with a large scallop-shell for her canopy. The elephants, having their faces turned towards each other, twist their trunks together; and the lady

who appears dressed with a close-bodied garment, like the riding-habit of our times, and no covering on her head, raises up her petticoats with her right hand, and looks scornfully upon the city: this groupe in any other situation, might be supposed to belong to some fountain, it being well known, that they were sometimes laid out in such ludicrous and wanton designs.

One of the most remarkable frontier towns of the Algerines, is Tipfa, or Tibessa; it has an Algerine garrison, and shews some marks of antiquity; the situation is very fine, and rendered still more agreeable by some mountains at a distance.

The capital of Zaab is called Biscara: here is a Turkish garrison, lodged in a small castle lately built by the Bey of Constantia; and the chief strength of it lies in six pieces of ordnance, and a few unwieldy muskets mounted also upon carriages.

All over this province the footsteps of the Romans may be traced by broken inscriptions, and mouldering monuments that have partly escaped the fury of the Arabs; and some stone coffins have been lately dug up near the village of Banteafe. The inhabitants of Zaab are to this day fond of eating dogs flesh, for which the Carthaginians were once remarkable; and hence are they called Canarii.

Having thus briefly given a description of the most noted tribes in the kingdom of Algiers; we shall proceed with our author through the kingdom of Tunis, which, according to the most accurate computation, is about 220 miles broad, and 170 long; on the south it is bounded by Tripoli; on the west by Algiers; and is washed by the Mediterranean Sea on the east and north. Sbekkah, the most western city of this dominion, lies in 8 degrees west longitude from London; and Clybea, the most eastern, in 11 degrees 20 minutes east longitude.

Tunis is not divided into provinces like Algiers, but into the summer and winter circuit: so called from

from the Bey's assigning each of these seasons to a visit into a particular district, where his person is necessary to collect the tribute. In summer his journey is through the fertile country that lies in the neighbourhood of Keff' and Baijah; in winter he travels between Cairwan and Jaraide; and these two divisions, according to which we shall describe this kingdom, correspond nearly to the *Regio Keugitana*, and the *Bizacium* of the ancients.

The summer circuit is better inhabited than any parts of the neighbouring kingdoms of the like bigness, and has a greater number of cities, villages, &c. The people also are more chearful, more affluent, and kinder, because, perhaps, the government is less severe and oppressive. It is, in general, pretty fruitful; but the fertility is interrupted by hills, marshes and rugged plains, that will admit of no cultivation.

In the river Zaine, which waters this part of the country, lies the small island of Ta-barka, which the Genoese rent from the regency; but the coral-fishing, which was their chief motive to this settlement, failing considerably, it is not probable, that they will chuse to keep the possession long. They have, however, built a good fort, of force sufficient to protect them from the incursions of the lawless Arabs, as well as from the insults of the cruising vessels of Tunis, Algiers, and Tripoli.

Five leagues to the north-east is cape Negro, where the French African company have a fortified settlement; for which, and the immunities they enjoy, they pay a considerable sum of money to the regency of Tunis.

Upon a canal, betwixt an extensive lake and the sea, lies the city of Bizerta, eight miles from cape Blanco, which is distant from cape Negro nine leagues. It is about a mile round, and defended, more especially towards the sea, by several castles and batteries. The lake has a communication with the

sea, into which it empties itself with a forcible and discernible stream, when the wind is at south. On the contrary, when the wind is northerly, the waters of the sea flow briskly up the lake.

The channel of communication between the lake and the sea, is the port of Hippo, which is still capable of receiving small vessels; and was once not only one of the safest, but also one of the most beautiful havens upon the coast.

From the gulph of Bizerta there is an extensive prospect of olive-plantations, and very beautiful groves. It is bounded by a high ridge of rocks; the eastern extremity of which, high and pointed, as well as remarkably white, is called Pil-loe, after a favourite dish of the Turks, which it is thought to resemble.

Upon the side of a spacious navigable basin, formed by the river Mejerdah, lies Porto Farina; where, some years since, there was a considerable city; the place is, at present, only remarkable for its beautiful Cothon, which contains the navy of Tunis, and is safe from the weather.

The Mejerdah waters, with a meandering stream, a rich fertile country, and, like the Nile, makes encroachments upon the sea, by heaping mud and filth together in different places, that become thereby dry land; thus it is often driven out of its old to seek a new channel. This is the famous Bagrada of history, on the banks of which Regulus is said to have killed a monstrous serpent, which Pliny tells us, was 120 feet long.

It is certain that Utica lay somewhere in this direction; but we shall not be able to fix its exact situation, unless we allow that the sea has been driven back for three or four miles by the easterly winds, and the encrease of mud; and this point once granted, we may justly place that small but celebrated city at Boo-shater, where are many traces of noble and extensive buildings, magnificent cisterns, and a large

large aqueduct. This place is twenty-seven Roman miles from Carthage.

This very-celebrated city is the next to be described, and has undergone some of the same changes with respect to the sea, as those sustained by Utica; for its old harbour is at present choaked up, and the sea has retired to some distance.

There are no triumphal arches, no pieces of curious architecture to be seen now, whereby one might be able to ascertain the identity of this famous place, which was once the rival of old Rome. It was built upon three hills, of an indifferent height, and had a variety of cisterns, which have escaped the general ruin rather better than any other public buildings. Near the greater cisterns are the ruins of an ancient and celebrated aqueduct, which was certainly a work of extraordinary labour, and beautifully faced with hewn stone.

Almost every house was furnished with a cistern for saving water; and at Saka-rah, whither the suburbs probably extended, there is a continuation of channels so contrived, as to admit water by percolation.

Eight miles west-south-west, of the cape of Carthage, there is the Guletta, a small channel that joins the lake of Tunis to the sea; and it is on each side guarded by a pretty tolerable castle. The lake was formerly large enough to admit a numerous fleet of ships; but now in summer-time the main channel of it is scarcely more than six or seven feet deep; and for the space of a mile or more within the banks, it is nauseous and dry, being filled up by the common sewers of Tunis. In this lake are caught the largest and best mullets that are to be found upon the coast of Barbary: the roes of them when pressed and dried are called Botargo, and esteemed a great rarity.

Tunis,

Tunis, the capital of this kingdom, is three miles round, but not so populous as Algiers; neither are the houses so spacious and magnificent: it lies on the western banks of the lake, having Carthage full in sight: and if viewed from the sea, it appears surrounded with chalky cliffs; whence, perhaps Diodorus Siculus calls it Tunis the White: the air is healthful and fragrant, being much purified by the mastick, myrtle, rosemary, and other aromatic plants used here in the ovens or bagnios. The Tuniseans are the most civilized race among the Barbarians; they are more intent upon trade than rapine, and are fond of cultivating the friendship of Christians. The sanctuary of Seedy Doude lies at some distance from Tunis; it takes its name from Doude or David, a Moorish saint, whose sepulchre is here shewn five yards in length: however, that this venerable structure was no more than a *prætorium romanum* appears plain to the learned, from three contiguous pieces of Mosaic pavement, wrought with great symmetry and proportion: the figures are horses, trees, birds, and fishes; the inlaying is very fine, and the colours so beautiful, that they may be set on a footing with tolerable good painting: the horse hereon represented, is in the same bold attitude given to that noble animal in the Carthaginian banners; the birds, are the hawk and partridge; the fishes, the mullet and gilt-head; the trees, the palm and olive. The designer perhaps meant them as symbols: thus, for example, the horse is the symbol of strength; the palm and olive, imply peace and plenty, &c. All around are the ruins of the ancient Nisua or Misua, where there was once a safe and capacious harbour for shipping: a few leagues further on, there are several antique fragments, not at all remarkable, at a place now called Lowharca: here stood the ancient Aquilaria, where Curio landed those troops that were afterwards cut  
in

in pieces by Sabura. It is a village situated half a mile from the sea, and in the way between them is a mountain hollowed with great art from the level of the sea to the height of near thirty feet, and supported by pillars and arches, left to that end standing: in some places it is perforated quite through, for the free admission of air. These are the quarries mentioned by Strabo, from which the stone was dug up which was used in building Carthage, Utica, and other adjacent cities. Nobody can have a better idea of this mountain and the cave formed within it, than Virgil presents us with, in the following lines of the *Æneid*; which, in Doctor Shaw's opinion, were intended as an actual description of this very spot.

*Est in secessu longo locus: Insula portum,  
Efficit objecta laterum: quibus omnis ab alto  
Frangitur; inque sinus scindit sese unda reductos.  
Hinc atque hinc vastæ rupes, geminique minantur  
In cœlum scopuli quorum sub vertice late  
Æquora tuta silente tum sylvis scena coruscis  
Desuper, horrentique atrum nemus imminet umbra.  
Fronte sub adversa scopulis pendentibus atrum:  
Intus aquæ dulces; vivoque sedilia saxo,  
Nympharum domus.*

Cape Bon, by the ancients called the Promontory of Mercury, lies a league to the northward; and from the top of this promontory the hills of Sicily may be plainly discerned in fair weather. Five leagues east-and-by-south of Cape Bon, is Tophitis, a small promontory, whereon once stood the city of Clubea, or Clypea; so called from its having been built in the shape of a shield. Scarcely the ruins of it are now remaining: there is indeed a castle, but of a modern structure, and at a mile off a parcel of miserable hovels, bearing the name of Glybea. Masanissa was drowned as he fled from Bocchar,

Bocchar, in a river a little to the southward; the bottom lies far under the surface of the water, and the crossing is precarious. In the open fields, on the opposite shore, Bocchar killed forty-six out of fifty persons that were the companions of Masaniffa's flight.

Seven leagues south-west-and-by-west of Clybea, is Gurba, a place of some importance in former times. Near it stands Nabal, famous for its potteries, and the people seem to be warmed with a spirit of industry. It lies in a low situation about a mile from the sea-shore, and a furlong west of the ancient Neapolis; through which runs a small brook, on the banks of which there is a curious basso relievo of a wolf, wrought upon white marble. From hence you proceed through a delightful avenue of spreading olives for the space of two leagues to Hamam-et, a small wealthy city, built upon a low promontory, and naturally well fortified.

Near the sea, at the distance of two leagues, is the Menarah, a mausoleum of a cylindrical form, twenty yards in diameter; on each cornice of the pedestal is a small altar, with a man's name inscribed thereon, and underneath it is a vault: the Moors suppose that lamps were formerly affixed to these altars, as a guidance to mariners.

Fifty miles from Utica is the city of Baja, the Vacca of Sallust, and still a place of great trade, and the greatest mart for corn in the whole kingdom of Tunis. It lies on the slope of a hill, is well watered, and boasts a citadel of no great strength. A fair, which is well frequented by the Arabs, is kept below in the plains of Buldera, upon the banks of the river Mejerdah. Here we find a small pleasant town, inhabited by Andalusian Moors: it lies six leagues west of Tunis, and is called Tub-urbo: in the neighbourhood of it are several groves of fruit-trees; each species planted by itself. Thus, in one spot

spot flourishes the citron, at some distance the peach, here the juicy nectarine tempts the taste, and there the mellow apricot presents itself to the hand; an orange-grove on one hand delights the eye, while it diffuses through the air a most grateful odour; on the other, the blushing apple repays with interest the planter's labour.

They have all their distinct plantations, and none of them intermixed with any fruit of a different species. This regular variety was the work of a late Bey, called Mahomet; as was also a large dam, flung over the Majerdah, furnished with sluices and flood-gates to raise the river to a convenient height, for the sake of refreshing the neighbouring plantations: but this was too useful a structure to meet with proper respect in Barbary; it is now running fast to ruin, and many parts of it actually destroyed by time, through neglect.

Tubernoque is built in form of crescent, between the ridges of a mountain that are far from being unfruitful; it was called by Pliny, Oppidum Tuburnicense; and Tunis lies to the south-south-west, seven leagues off.

Jeraado is a ruined city that stood on the decline of a hill twelve leagues south-west of Tubernoque, and has some trifling remains of antiquity. There is a conspicuous mountain in this circuit, from whence there is a prospect of immense extent on every side; and all that space of ground which lies to the northward of the parallel of this mountain, reckoning from the foot of it, is called Africa: the name of it is Zow-ran, or Zag-wan; and on the extremity of it is a small flourishing town, bearing the same denomination, famous for dying scarlet caps and bleaching linen, great quantities being brought hither from all parts of the kingdom for that purpose. Upon an old gate of this city there is a carving of a ram's head armed, with the word *auxilio* inscribed under it;

it; from whence we may infer, that the place was sacred to Jupiter Ammon, whom Lucan distinguishes by the *tortis cornibus*.

#### CHAP. IV.

##### *The winter circuit of Tunis.*

**M**ANY authors who have written accounts of this part of the world entertain us with stories of its fertility, that appear, upon inspection, to be much exaggerated; for the soil is for the most part dry and sandy, and no where does it extend to any depth.

Thirty miles from Hamam-et, by land, lies Harkla, the Heraclea of the lower empire: it is about a mile in circuit, and from the ruins appears rather to have been a place of importance than of extent, being built upon a promontory. Between Harkla and Hamam-et lies a gulph, called the Gulph of Harkla. The navigation of it is pretty safe, being free from rocks and shallows, and affording the shelter of two or three good ports, in case of bad weather. The adjacent country is low and marshy, consequently the air is liable to fogs; but our author does not think it unwholesome, though it seems to be the same with the Hadar or pestilentious city of the learned Scaliger. The next remarkable place upon the coast, is Susa, a very considerable city, where the inhabitants drive a great trade in oil and linens. The many granite pillars and other monuments of grandeur standing here to this day, shew it once to have been a place of some repute, and probably it was one of the towns that submitted to Cæsar in his march to Ruspina. Five miles off, in a parallel line, is a neat thriving city, called Monasteer, bordering on a small cape, and not seeming to lay any claim to antiquity.

Medea, which also lies upon the coast, was once a place of some consequence. The area of the port is an hundred yards square: it lies within the very walls of the city, but is at present too shallow for vessels even of a trifling burthen. Here are some tumbling capitals and entablatures, which, though much defaced, speak the founder to have been more skilful than Mahdi, the first Patriarch of Kairwan, who is said by Leo to be the person. Somewhere hereabouts was the tower or country-seat where Hannibal embarked after his flight from Carthage.

Capoudia is a strip of land stretching a great way into the sea; and upon the extreme point of it there is a high watch-tower, surrounded with ruins that very probably formerly belonged to a city built here by Justinian.

Asfax is a neat thriving city, walled round. The inhabitants are industrious, and labour under none of those oppressions felt in other parts of Barbary.

At Ma-harefs, which is a small village, there are the ruins of a castle, and some cisterns said to have been built by Sultan Ben Eglib, whose memory the people highly-respect. Four leagues farther south-west, there are a great number of sepulchres at a place called Ellamaite; but they have no inscriptions, and very little beauty. At Gabs, a new city, rising from the remains of an old one bearing the same name, where there are many fine square granite pillars, no where else to be found in this quarter of the world, there are large plantations of palms and dates, but inferior every way to those of Jiceed; and the alhenna-plant is also cultivated in the gardens hereabouts, the leaves of which dried and powdered are a good commodity.

Quitting the sea-coast, and taking an inland course, we arrived in a short time at Hadrah, which lies in a valley, and is watered by pleasant rivulets. From the vast extent of its ruins this place appears to have been

been one of the most considerable places in the country; for the walls of many houses, several altars and mausolea, together with the pavement of a whole street, are still to be seen. Among other ruins here is a beautiful triumphal arch erected in honour of Severus Pertinax, but no mention is made of the person by whom it was constructed.

The second remarkable place found here is Kairwan, a populous city, walled in, and carrying on some trade.

At Spaitla, the ancient Sufetula, among other mouldering ruins, there is a grand triumphal arch of the Corinthian order, consisting of one large arch, and two smaller ones on each side; and from it all the way to the city there is a black stone pavement, guarded on each side by a parapet wall, for the more convenient passage of him who triumphed: at the end of the pavement you pass through a spacious Corinthian portico into a noble area, where you find three ruined temples, with many pediments and entablatures remaining perfect and entire; but the roofs and porticos being quite destroyed, fronting the portico of each there is a nich, behind which nich in the middle fane is a small chamber, which was perhaps used as a vestry.

Eight leagues to the westward, at Turzo or Truzza, there are several vaulted chambers perpetually filled with sulphureous steams, much frequented by the Arabs for the sake of sweating. The river Meegaleel waters the neighbouring country, and the Arabs contrive to make it overflow many large tracts of land, which are seldom or never refreshed by rain.

Six leagues to the south-west of Spaitla, on a precipice that overhangs the winding river Derb, there is a large arch of Attic structure, supported by Gothic pillars, and adorned with designs in the Corinthian fashion; it was built by Manlius Felix:  
and

and in the plain below there are many mausolea, upon one of which there is an inscription in hexameters and pentameters; but we shall not copy them here, being no way remarkable.

At Jemme, the Tiftra of Cæsar, which lies some leagues south-south-west of Sur-seff, are many antiquities, as, altars with defaced inscriptions, a variety of columns, and a spacious amphitheatre; but Mahomet Bey blew up four of the arches from top to bottom, in a late revolt of the Arabs, who made use of it as a fortress: otherwise, as to the outside at least, nothing could be more entire and beautiful. Within, the platform of the seats, with their galleries and vomitoria leading up to them, are still remaining. The arena is nearly circular, and in the centre of it there is a deep well of hewn stone, where the pillar that supported the awning may be supposed to have been fixed. By comparing this with our structures at Spaitla, Hydrah, &c. it seems to have been built about the time of the Antonines, agreeing exactly in proportion and workmanship with the structures of that age: and as the elder Gordian was proclaimed Emperor in this city, it is not improbable but out of gratitude to the place where he received the diadem, he might have founded a city.

At Rugga, the ancient Caraga, two leagues south-south-east of Jemme, is a large cistern, which formerly supplied the whole city with water, and the roof of it is supported by rows of massy pillars.

Ferre-nah, which from its lonely situation, and other circumstances, was probably the Thala of the ancients, lies in the same parallel with Rugga, and was once the largest city of Bizacium; though all the remains of its ancient grandeur consist in a few granite and other pillars, which, by some extraordinary chance or benevolence of the Arabs, are standing upon their pedestals. Gafsa, the ancient Capsa,

## 92 MODERN TRAVELS.

Capsa, another of the strong cities of Jugurtha, lies twelve leagues off. It is built in a solitary situation, on a rising-ground, in the midst of mountains: the prospect about it is however sometimes enlivened by pistachias, olives, palm, and other fruits, which are refreshed by a stream collected from two fountains, the one in the centre of the city, and the other in the citadel: the former is still walled round, and discharges itself into a large basin contrived for bathing. These two fountains uniting form a stream, which the inhabitants partition out among their plantations. There are many altars and granite pillars among the walls of the houses and the citadel, which, when in their proper places, must have been great ornaments to the place.

From Maggs to El-hammah the distance is thirty miles, over an uncomfortable desert, without either wood or water. El-hammah is one of the Tunisian frontier towns: it is ancient, having a small castle, and a garrison, and takes its name from the hot baths for which it is remarkable.

### CHAP. V.

*Of the manner of travelling, and the sciences in Barbary.*

**I**N the inland towns and villages of Barbary there is a house generally set apart for the reception of strangers, with a proper officer called the Mahabak, whose business it is to attend them: here persons are lodged and entertained for one night, in the best manner the place can afford, at the expence of the community.

Except at Tripoli, Algiers, Alexandria, and some few places besides, there are no Khanns or houses of entertainment throughout the whole country, at least that our author met with; and to have furnished them.

themselves with tents would have been both cumbersome and expensive, besides the suspicion it might have raised in the Arabs that they were persons of rank and fortune, consequently a booty too rich and tempting to be suffered to escape. Some unfortunate gentlemen, who were engaged not many years ago in an embassy to Abyssinia, found this assertion to be true, at the expence of their lives. Thus, in the course of their travelling, when Dr. Shaw and his company did not fall in with the hovels of the Kabyles, or the encampments of the Arabs, they had nothing to protect them from the heat of the day, or the cold of the night, unless they met with some accidental grove of trees, the shelve of a rock, or sometimes, by good fortune, a grotto.

Their beasts were the greatest sufferers, though they were always the first care of our travellers, who gathered stubble, grass, boughs of trees, and such like provender for them, before they sat down to examine into what fragments of former meals they had reserved for themselves. In travelling from Cairo to mount Sinai, the heavens were every night their only covering; a carpet spread upon the sand their bed, and a bundle of foul cloaths their pillow. Horses or mules require too much water to be employed in these deserts; camels were used in their stead, and these were set round them in a circle, with their faces outward, and their respective loads and saddles placed behind them.

In this situation they served as so many guards, being watchful, and awaking with the least noise. As there was no chance of meeting, in these long deserts, with the least hospitality or entertainment, they were necessitated to carry along with them all things necessary for so tedious a journey. In the first place then they provided a sufficient quantity of goats skins, which were filled with water every four or five days, or as often as they found it. Barley, with a few

few beans intermixed, or else the flour of one or other of them, made into balls, was the provender laid in for their beasts; they provided for themselves wheaten-flour, biscuit, honey, oil, vinegar, olives, lintel, potted flesh, and such things as would keep during two months, the space commonly taken up in completeing this journey. Nor should the wooden bason or copper pot be forgotten, that made up the kitchen furniture; the latter whereof was the necessary utensil for cooking the provision; the other for serving it up, or kneading unleavened cakes: their fuel was the camels dung that was left by some preceding caravan; and this, after being exposed a day or two in the sun, catches fire like touchwood, and burns as bright as charcoal. No sooner was their food prepared, than one of the Arabs, after having placed himself upon the highest station he could find, invited three times, with a loud voice, all his brethren, the sons of the faithful, to partake; though none of them were in view, or perhaps within a hundred miles. This custom, however, they maintain as a token of their great benevolence, as it would be of their hospitality likewise, if they had an opportunity to shew it. When travellers are so fortunate in Barbary, as to find out the encampments of the Arabs, they are entertained, for one night, at free-cost: the Arabs, either by long custom, the particular tenure of their lands, or perhaps from fear or compulsion, being obliged to give the Spahees, and those who are with them, the Mounah, (as they call it) which is a sufficient quantity of provision for themselves and their horses; besides a bowl of milk, and a basket of figs, raisins, dates, or other dried fruit, which is always presented to them upon their arrival: the master of the tent, where they set up, brings from his flock, a kid or a goat, a lamb, or a sheep; half of which is immediately served up

with a Cuscaſou ; the reſt is uſually reſerved for their breakfast or dinner.

However, the tents of theſe roving herdſmen, though they may ſhelter from the weather, are notwithstanding, attended with their inconveniencies ; for the cold and the dews, whereto people are every night expoſed in the deſerts of Arabia, do not incommode half ſo much as the vermin and inſects of all kinds, which eternally moleſt : for beſides fleas and lice, that ſwarm, the apprehenſion of being bitten or ſtung by the ſcorpion, viper, or venomous ſpider, rarely fails in ſome parts of theſe countries. to interrupt the repoſe that is ſo grateful and neceſſary to a weary traveller. Upon ſight indeed of one or other of theſe venomous beaſts, a Thaleb or writer, who happened to be one of the Spahees, after he had muttered a few words, uſed to exhort every body to take courage, and not be afraid of ſuch creatures, he having made them tame and harmleſs by his charms and enchantments. Strangers are not leſs offended by the kids, calves, and other young cattle, which being tied up every night under the eaves of the tents, to prevent them from ſucking their dams, are every moment breaking looſe, the cords that are uſed upon thoſe occaſions, being only made of looſely-spun yarn. When ſtrangers are at any time entertained in a courteous manner, for the Arabs will ſometimes part with nothing till it be extorted by force, the hoſt thinks himſelf ſufficiently requited, if preſented with a knife, a couple of flints, or a ſmall quantity of Engliſh gunpowder ; which, being much ſtronger than that of Arabia, is held in greater eſteem, and kept only for priming fire-arms : as for the Lallah, or hoſteſs, ſhe would think herſelf well paid, and return a thouſand thanks for a ſkean of thread, a large needle, or a pair of ſciſſars ; all of them great rarities, and very engaging preſents with theſe people.

During

During the excessive heats of the summer, and at some other times when there was room to fear an attack from free-booting Arabs, our author and his people travelled in the night ; which having no eyes, according to the Arabian proverb, few of them then dare venture to ramble.

From Suez to mount Sinai there is little or no risque of being either robbed or insulted, provided you keep up with the caravan ; but a neglect of this kind exposes to great danger.

In the Holy Land, and upon the isthmus betwixt Egypt and the Red-sea, your conductors cannot be too numerous, whole clans of free-booters, from fifty to five hundred, being sometimes looking out for prey. This was the case of a caravan, where-with Dr. Shaw travelled, (A. D. 1722,) in going from Ramah to Jerusalem, when a strong party of Turkish soldiers, with the Mosolem, or General at the head of them, were scarcely able to afford protection against the repeated insults and ravages of these villains. But in Barbary, where the Arabs are under more subjection, there is no need of being guarded by more than three Spahees and a servant, all well armed. Sometimes, indeed, their numbers are obliged to be augmented, particularly among the independent Arabs, upon the frontiers of the neighbouring kingdoms, or where two contiguous clans are at variance. These Harammees, as the free-booters are usually called, are certainly what the Europeans mean by wild Arabs ; there being no such name peculiar to any one body of these people ; and they being all blessed with the same pious inclinations to rob, strip, plunder, and murder even one another, when they miss of strangers. However, the best way to escape them, is either to assume the habit of the country, or dress like a Spahee ; for the Arabs are very jealous and inquisitive, suspecting all strangers to be spies sent to survey their lands,

lands, which at one time or other, as they have been taught to fear, are to be restored to the Christians.

The horses and camels of these countries keep generally one constant pace ; the latter go at the rate of two miles and a half, the other of three geographical miles in an hour ; sixty of which, according to Dr. Shaw's calculation, make one degree of a great circle. The ground over which they travel is first of all computed by hours, and then reduced into miles. Every evening, therefore, as soon as they arrive at their quarters, they are wont to examine how many hours, and in what direction they have travelled that day, making proper allowances for the several windings and occasional deviations out of the direct road.

Next we shall proceed to take a short view of the learning, manners, government, climate and productions of Barbary. The sciences are in this country at a very low ebb ; physic, philosophy, and the mathematics, for all which it was once remarkable, are now so lost to it, that scarcely the traces of them are remaining. Repose and liberty, the fosterers of arts, are fled ; frightened from the clime by the oppressions of the Turks, and unsettled vagabond life of the Moors ; and the former of these people often expressed themselves surprized that Christians should expend their time, and even their money, in study and speculation, from whence they cannot collect any substantial profit.

Their children are sent to school at the age of six years, and taught to read, get by heart, and write at the rate of a penny a week. Each boy is furnished with a thin square board, daubed over with whiting, on which he inscribes his letters, which may be rubbed out at pleasure ; for they are strangers to the use of paper : being instructed in the Koran, they are initiated very carefully in the

several mysteries of their religion, and this is for the most part all their learning. The lad who excels most at school, is, in order to encourage him, escorted through the streets by his fellow-scholars huzzaing round, he being finely dressed and mounted upon a white horse, while his friends and relations load him with presents : after continuing about three years at school, they are either put to trades, or enlisted amongst the soldiery, where they soon forget all they have learned.

Our author tells us, that he made it his business, during his stay at Algiers, to cultivate an acquaintance with such of their people as had any reputation for learning ; among whom he found their best astronomer had scarcely sufficient knowledge to project a sun-dial, and the skill of their most experienced chymist did not extend beyond the distilling of rose-water. Their geography was coarse, blundering, and imperfect ; and after pricking a chart, and making out the eight principal points of the compass, they understood nothing of navigation. Their physicians chiefly studied the Spanish edition of Dioscorides, and of this they were rather acquainted with the cuts than the text. Their musicians, whether they play alone or in concert, depend much upon custom and memory : and we may venture to affirm of these people, that they have strong intellects, are ready witted, and nature has, in general, given them genius ; but to improve them, they want time, application, and encouragement.

Being for the most part predestinarians, the Mahometans pay little regard to physic, and either use charms and incantations, or leave the disorder to contend with nature. Some of them encourage inoculation for the small-pox ; and for the rheumatism, they cauterise the part affected. The Arabs pour boiling hot fresh butter into all simple and gun-shot wounds, and this remedy sometimes succeeds : an appli-

application of the prickly pear roasted in the ashes, is good in suppurations ; as are the leaves of alhennah mixed with warm water, in cases of bruises, slight wounds, and inflammations. These leaves not only tinge the skin with yellow, but, passing immediately through the pores, communicate the same colour to the urine of the patient. They have very few compounded medicines ; however, there is a mixture of myrtle, aloes, and myrtle-berries, which they administer often happily in time of pestilence.

In some places they have calendars left them by their ancestors, which are rather esteemed curious than useful, although the sun's place, the semidiurnal and nocturnal arch, the length of the twilight, and the hours of prayer, are beautifully inserted in their proper columns, and calculated to a moment.

Time is, in these countries, measured by hour-glasses, for the Mahometans have a strange aversion to clocks and bells ; but they much oftener judge of the day by the public criers, who summon them to prayer. They are unacquainted either with algebra, or numeral arithmetic, although their forefathers furnished us with the characters of the one, and with the name, at least, of the other. Yet they have a way of reckoning, by putting their hands into each others sleeves, and touching one another with a certain joint or finger so expressively, that without moving the lips, or letting any body present into the secret, they can conclude bargains of the most considerable value. Their Thalebs, or wisemen, are, however, so skilled in figures, if you believe their own report, that by certain combinations of numbers, they can compass the most wonderful things : for example, say they, one of them, called the Blessed Amulet, hung round the neck, procures the favour of princes, intimidates an enemy, inspires with courage, and protects the wearer from every sort of danger.

The Arabs wear a loose disorderly kind of dress, called a hyke, which is five or six yards, long, and not less broad; this they wrap round them, and are forced to gird it with a sash; at night it serves them for a bed and coverlid. Their upper garment, which they name the Burnoose, is generally wove in one piece; it has a cap for the head, is tight about the neck, and grows wide towards the bottom: this garment is only used in cold or rainy wheather. Under the burnoose and hyke, some of them wear a long close-bodied waistcoat without sleeves; their girdles are of worsted, and in them they stick their poniards, secretaries their inkhorns, and other people the badge of their calling. Different classes of people both among the Moors and Arabs are distinguished by various foldings of the turban, which is a narrow piece of muslin, silk, or linen, wound about the bottom of a scarlet cloth cap, worn by almost all the richer sort of Mahometans, and often shining with jewels.

It is customary for the Turks and Moors to wear linen underneath their tunics or close waistcoats; but the Arabs in general have nothing but woollen. There is a ceremony, indeed, in some places, which obliges both the bride and bridegroom to wear a shirt at the celebration of their nuptials: but then, through some unaccountable piece of superstition, they are not afterwards to wash or put it off, as long as it lasts. The sleeves of those worn by the men, are wide and open, without any folds at the wrist; whilst those of the women are made with gauze and different-coloured ribbands, interchangeably sown together; neither are the wandering Arabs accustomed to wear drawers, a habit in which the citizens of both sexes appear, especially when they go abroad or receive visits. The virgins are distinguished from the matrons, in having their drawers made of needle-work, striped silk, or linen: but when the women are

are at home, or in private, they lay aside their hykes, and sometimes their tunics, and instead of their drawers, bind only a towel about their loins.

It is farther to be observed of the Moorish women, that when they appear in public, they always fold themselves up so closely in their hykes, that there is very little to be seen of their faces : but in the summer-months, when they retire to their country seats, they walk abroad with less caution, only letting their veils fall upon the approach of a stranger.

They affect to have their hair hang down to the ground, or they gather it into one lock upon the hinder part of their head, binding and plaiting it with ribbands : when nature hath been less liberal, the defect is to be supplied by artificial added to the natural locks. Some commentators have imagined that Absalom's hair, which was sold for two hundred shekels, was purchased for this use. Having plaited up the hair they proceed to dress their heads, by tying close together, above the lock, the several corners of a triangular piece of linen, wrought with a needle into a variety of figures. Persons of better fashion wear over this a Sarmah, as they call it, which is of much the same shape, but made of thin flexible plates of gold or silver, variously cut through, and engraved in imitation of lace. A handkerchief of crape, gauze, silk, or painted linen, bound round the sarmah, and falling afterwards carelessly upon the hair, completes the head-tire of the Moorish ladies ; yet they never think themselves completely dressed, till they have tinged the hair and edges of their eye-lids with powder of lead-ore. This operation is performed by dipping first into the powder, a small wooden bodkin of the thickness of a quill ; and then drawing it through the eye-lids over the ball of the eye : the sooty colour thus communicated to the eyes, is thought to add wonderful grace to the fea-

tures of persons of all complexions. The practice of it is, no doubt, very ancient ; for we read in some authentic historians, that it was used as well by the Greeks and Romans as the eastern nations.

Both Turks and Moors rise early, go to their devotions at day-break, then apply to their respective callings till ten of the clock, when they dine, mind business till four, then attend prayers again, sup at sun-set, and go to bed about the close of day : they never begin or conclude any affair without thanking God. Some of the graver sort of people, who have no constant employment, spend the day either in conversing with one another at the barbers shops, or at the coffee-house ; whilst the younger sort, whether disposed of in civil or military life, attend their concubines with wine and musick into the fields, or else make themselves merry at a tavern. Though this practice is expressly prohibited by their religion, yet the necessity of the times, and uncontrollable passions of lusty youth, oblige the government to dispense with the breach.

The Arab seldom follows any regular trade or employment ; his life is one continual round of idleness, or diversion. When no pastime calls him abroad, he loiters at home, smokes his pipe, or stretches himself under the friendly shade of some neighbouring tree. He has no relish for domestic pleasure ; and is rarely known to converse with his wife, or play with his children. He values nothing so much as his horse, being seldom so well pleased as when he is far from home, riding and hunting. The Arabs, and indeed all the people of the east, are excellent at this exercise ; for there are few of them who cannot quickly hunt down a wild boar. We find upon one of the medallions of Constantine's arch, a very beautiful representation of this sport, as it is performed ; to this day, by the Arabs ; who, after they have roused the beast from his retirement and pursued it  
into

into some adjacent plain, endeavour there, by frequent overtaking and turning, to tire and perplex it; then watching an opportunity, either transfix it with their lances from some distance, or else, coming close by its side, fix their spears in its body.

At the hunting of the lion, the inhabitants of a whole district are summoned to appear; who, forming themselves first into a circle, enclose a large space of ground, of three, four, or five miles compass; then the footmen, advancing first, rush into the thickets with their dogs and spears, to rouse their game; whilst the horsemen, keeping a little behind, are always ready to charge upon the first sally of the beast. In this manner they proceed, still contracting their circle, till they at last either close together, or meet with game to divert them.

The accidental pastime, upon those occasions, is sometimes very great; for the several different sort of animals, such as hares, jackalls, hyænas, &c. that lie within the compass, being driven together, afford variety of excellent diversion. It is a common observation here, that when the lion perceives himself in danger, he will seize directly upon the person nearest him, and rather than quit his hold, suffer himself to be cut to pieces.

Hawking is one of the principal diversions among the Arabs and Gentry of the kingdom of Tunis; and their woods abound with many beautiful species of hawks and falcons. Those who delight in fowling do not spring the game with dogs, but shade themselves with a piece of painted canvas stretched upon two reeds, in the shape of a door, and walk thus covered through the several breaks and avenues, where they expect to find game. In this canvas there are several holes for the fowler to look through and observe what passes before him. The sportsman, on sight of game, rests his shade upon the

ground, directs the muzzle of his gun through one of the holes, and thus shoots quails, and other game.

The Arabs have another, and more laborious method of catching partridges: for observing that after these birds have been hastily sprung twice or thrice, they become languid and fatigued; they immediately run in upon them and knock them down.

With regard to the manners and customs of the Bedoweens, or wandering Arabs, it is to be observed, that they retain a great many of those we read of in sacred as well as profane history; being, if we except their religion, the same people they were two or three thousand years ago; without embracing any of those novelties in dress or behaviour, which have had so many periods and revolutions in the Moorish and Turkish cities. Upon meeting one another, they still use the primitive salutation of, "Peace be unto you." Before the Mahometan conquests, the expression was, "God prolong your life." The inferiors, out of deference and respect, kiss the feet, knees, or garments of their superiors; whilst the children or kinsfolks pay the same respect to the heads of their parents and aged relations. The posture they observe in giving one another the *aslemah*, or salute, is to lay their right hand upon their breast; whilst others, who are more intimately acquainted, or of equal age and dignity, mutually kiss the hand, head, or shoulder of each other.

At the feast of their Byram, and other great solemnities, the wife compliments her husband by kissing his hand.

It is no disgrace here for persons of the highest characters to busy themselves in what we should reckon menial employments; nor is the greatest Prince of these countries ashamed to play the drover or butcher, by bringing a lamb from his herd and killing it: whilst the Princess prepares her fire and kettle to dress it. The custom that still continues

ues of walking barefoot, or only with sandals, require the ancient compliments of bringing water to a stranger, upon his arrival, to wash his feet: the person who presents himself the first to do this office, and to give the welcome, is the master of the family, who always distinguishes himself by being the most officious; and who, after his entertainment is prepared, thinks it a shame to sit down with his guests, but will stand up all the time and wait upon them. Yet the outward behaviour of the Arab frequently gives the lie to his inward temper and inclination; for he is naturally thievish and treacherous; and it happens, not seldom, that those very persons are overtaken and pillaged in the morning, who were entertained the night before with every mark of friendship and hospitality. Neither are they to be accused for plundering strangers only, for from their attacking almost every person whom they find unarmed and defenceless, arise those many implacable and hereditary animosities which continually subsist among them.

However, it should be mentioned, to the honour of the western Moors, that they still continue to carry on a trade with some barbarous nations bordering upon the river Niger, without seeing the persons they trade with, or without having once broke through that original charter of commerce, which from time immemorial has been settled between them. The method is this: at a certain time of the year they make this journey in a numerous caravan, carrying along with them several strings of coral and glass beads, bracelets of horn, knives, scissars, and such like trinkets. When they arrive at the place appointed, which is on a certain day of the moon, they find in the evening several different heaps of gold-dust lying at a small distance from each other; against which the Moors place so many of their trinkets as they judge them worth,

and then retire. If the Nigritians, the next morning, approve of the bargain, they take up the trinkets, and leave the gold, or else make some deductions from the gold-dust, &c. And in this manner they transact their exchange, without the least instance of dishonesty.

The custom which the Nofamones had formerly of plighting their troth, by drinking out of each other's cup, is at this time the only ceremony used by the Algerines in their marriages; but the contract is to be first of all agreed upon betwixt the parents, wherein express mention is made, not only of the saddock or bride's jointure, but likewise of the several changes of raiment, the quantity of jewels, and number of slaves, wherewith she is to be served when she first waits upon her husband. The parties never see one another till the marriage is to be consummated; at which time the relations being withdrawn, the bridegroom first unveils, and then undresses his bride.

Upon forfeiture of the saddock, the husband can put away his wife, but cannot take her again, notwithstanding the strongest solicitations are made in his favour, till she has been married and bedded to another man.

The civility and respect which the politer nations of Europe pay to the weaker sex, are looked upon here as extravagancies, and so many infringements of that law of nature which assigns to man the pre-eminence. So that the matrons are considered only as servants of better fashion, whilst the lazy husbands wander about, doing nothing; and the youth of both sexes attend the flocks, are all the day employed at the loom, at the mill, or else in making cuscaflowe, &c. and as it draws towards night, they go out to draw water, being to that end furnished with a pitcher or a goat's skin; with which, and perhaps a couple of young children slung at their back,

back, the women will trudge two or three miles. Yet, in the midst of all these labours, neither the country nor city ladies will lay aside any of their ornaments; and though they sweat under their loads, you will find them encumbered with bracelets, earrings, shackles, jewels bobbing at the nose, and their eyes nicely penciled. So prevalent is custom, even in Barbary, and so very zealous are people to appear in what they call the mode and fashion.

Most of the Moorish women would be reckoned beauties, even in Great-Britain; as their children certainly have the finest complexions of any nation whatsoever: the boys indeed, by wearing only the tiara, are exposed so much to the sun, that they quickly attain the swarthiness of the Arabs; but the girls, keeping more at home, preserve their beauty till they are thirty, at which age they are usually past child-bearing. It sometimes happens that they are mothers at eleven, and grand-mothers at two and twenty: and as their lives are usually of the same length with those of the Europeans, there have not been instances wanting among them, of some who have lived to see many generations sprung from their own loins.

At all the principal entertainments, and by way of shewing satisfaction, the women welcome the arrival of a guest, by squalling out, "Loo, Loo," several times together. At their funerals, also, they repeat the same noise, making it only more deep and hollow, and ending each period with a deep sigh. There are several women to be hired, upon these occasions, who, like the mourning-women of old, are mistresses of very affecting expressions; and perform their parts with such proper gestures and commotions, that they rarely fail to work up their auditors into some extraordinary pitch of thoughtfulness and sorrow.

No people in the world are so much addicted to superstition as the Arabs, or even as the Mahometans

tans in general. They hang about their children's necks, the figure of an open hand, as protection against an evil eye; and by way of a guard against enchantments, both the Turks and Moors paint it upon their shops and houses. They reckon five an unlucky number. They carry always about with them a paragraph of the Koran, which they place upon their breasts, or sew under their caps, to prevent fascination and witchcraft, and to secure themselves from sickness and misfortunes.

They place great faith and confidence in magicians and forcerers; and upon some extraordinary occasions, particularly in a lingering distemper, they use many superstitious ceremonies; such as sacrificing a cock, a sheep, or a goat, and burying the whole carcass under-ground, or by drinking part of the blood, or else by burning or scattering the feathers.

The Mahometans have a great veneration for their Marabbutts, who are generally persons of rigid and austere life, continually employing themselves either in counting over their beads, or else in meditation and prayer. This saintship goes by succession, and the son is entitled to the same reverence and esteem with the father; provided he can keep up equal gravity and decorum. Some of them, also, have the reputation of being blessed with heavenly visions, and conversing with the Godhead, whilst others, who are supposed to work miracles, pretend they are endowed with gifts which Mahomet himself durst not pretend to.

Our author was told by Seedy Mustafa, the Kallefa of the western province, in the presence of a number of Arabian Shekho, who vouched for the same fact, that a Marabbutt, near at hand, had a solid iron bar, which, upon command, would yield an explosion, equal in noise and execution to that of a cannon; and that once the whole Algerine army, upon demanding too exorbitant a tax from the Arabs

under

under his protection, were put to flight by the miracle. Yet, notwithstanding the frequency, as they pretend, of this experiment, the merit urged, which Dr. Shaw said would accrue from convincing a Christian of its being true, and the solicitations of the whole company, the Marabbutt had too much policy to hazard his reputation by compliance. At Seteef, our author once saw a Marabbutt famous for vomiting fire; but it was plain to any one, who closely attended his performance, that it was all trick; and that the flames and smoke that surrounded him, arose from some tow and flax, which he contrived to set on fire under his burnoose, in which he hid himself, under pretence of receiving the inspiration.

## CH A P. VI.

### *Of Algiers.*

WE shall in this chapter consider the force, laws, revenues, government, alliances, and courts of judicature in Algiers; beginning with their government, which differs from that of Tunis, and consists of the Dey, who is to be considered as the Stadtholder, and of a Dou-wanne, or Common-council. The Dou-wanne is principally composed of thirty Yiah Bashas, though the Musti, the Cadi, and the whole soldiery, are sometimes called upon to assist. All affairs of moment ought to be agreed upon by this assembly, before they pass into laws, and before the Dey is allowed to put them into execution. For some years past this body has been poorly respected, though always formally convened; but then it is only to consent, with formality, to such propositions as have been beforehand concerted betwixt the Dey and his favourites: so that, in effect, the whole power is lodged in the Dey, who is chosen  
out

## NO MODERN TRAVELS.

out of the army; the most inferior member of which may aspire to that dignity, and every courageous soldier may be considered as the heir-apparent to the throne; nor is he under any necessity of waiting till sickness or old age remove the present incumbent: it is enough that he is able to protect himself with the same scymeter which he hath had the boldness to sheath in the bowels of his predecessor. If he has resolution to attempt the throne, he can scarcely fail to mount it.

The whole force of Algiers, in Turks, &c. is about six thousand five hundred men; two thousand of whom are excused through age from doing duty, one thousand are constantly employed in relieving annually their garrisons, whilst the rest are either dispersed among the cruisers, or contribute to make up the three flying camps, which are sent out every summer under the command of the provincial Viceroy. To the Turkish troops, we may join about two thousand Moorish horse, which are kept in constant pay; but being all of them hereditary enemies to the Turks, these are seldom considered as the real safeguard and defence of the government. To make up the deficiencies in the army, their cruising vessels are sent out every five or six years to the Levant for recruits, which are generally made up of shepherds, outlaws, and people of the meanest condition.

Mahomet Basha, who was at this time Dey of Algiers, was not ashamed to own his extraction; for, in a dispute which he once had with a certain Deputy-consul, "my mother," said he, "sold sheep's feet, and my father neats tongues; but they would have blushed to have exposed to sale so worthless a tongue as yours;" yet these recruits, after they have been a little instructed by their fellow-soldiers, have got caps to their heads, shoes to their feet, and knives in their girdles, begin to assume airs of

of grandeur, expect to be saluted with the title of Your Grace; and look upon the most considerable citizens as their slaves, and the Consuls of Christian nations as their footmen.

The ordinary distribution of justice is vested, as in all Turkish governments, in the Cadi; an officer, who, for the most part, has had his education in the seminaries of Grand Cairo, where it is said, that the Roman codes and pandects, translated into the Arabic tongue, are taught and explained as in the universities of Europe. The Cadi is obliged to attend at the court of justice once or twice a day, to hear and determine the several suits and complaints that are brought before him: but as bribery is too often charged upon him, all affairs of moment are laid before the Dey; and, in case of his being absent, or otherwise employed, they are heard by the Treasurer, Master of the horse, and other principal officers of the regency, who sit constantly in the gate of the palace for that purpose. At all these tribunals the cause is quickly decided, nothing more being required than the proof of what is alledged; so that a matter of debt, trespass, or of the highest crimes, will be finally decided, and the sentence executed in less than half an hour. In cases of debt, the debtor is usually detained in prison, till the bailiff seizes upon and sells his effects: if the sale amounts to more than the debt, then the overplus is returned to the prisoner; if it falls short, he is notwithstanding released, and no future demands are made upon him.

Slight offences are punished with the *bastinado*; that is, the offender is condemned to receive a certain number of strokes upon his buttocks, or the soles of his feet, with sticks of the thickness of one's little finger: but in greater crimes, particularly for unnatural lust, not only the parts already mentioned, but the abdominal muscles are to be chastised: a punish-

a punishment generally attended with death. A man who defaces the current coin of the nation, is condemned to lose his hand, according to the old Egyptian punishment. Jew or Christian subjects guilty of murder, or any other capital crime, are burned alive without the gates of the city; but the Moors and Arabs are either impaled for the same crime, hung up by the neck over the battlements of the city, or else thrown upon the hooks that are fixed in the walls below, where sometimes they endure the most exquisite agonies, for perhaps thirty or forty hours, before they expire.

The Turks are not punished in public, like other offenders; but, out of respect to their characters, are sent to the house of the Aga, where, according to the quality of the misdemeanour, they are bastinadoed or strangled. Out of regard likewise to the female sex, when women offend, they are not exposed to the populace, but sent to some private house of correction; or, if the crime is capital, they are tied up in sacks, and thrown into the sea. The western Moors still use the barbarous punishment of sawing criminals asunder; for which purpose they prepare two boards, of the same length and breadth with those of the unfortunate delinquent, and having tied him betwixt them, they proceed to the execution, by beginning at his head. Kardinaah, a person of the first rank, who had formerly been Ambassador from hence to the British court, and was well known to the naval and military gentlemen at Gibraltar, suffered lately in this manner; for in the punishment of these countries, there is little or no regard paid to the quality of the offender. Sometimes, indeed, a pecuniary mulct will stop the course of justice; but if the crime is flagrant, no other than the legislative atonement can be made for it.

This government is in alliance with the English, the French, the Dutch, and the Swedes. Great

ap-

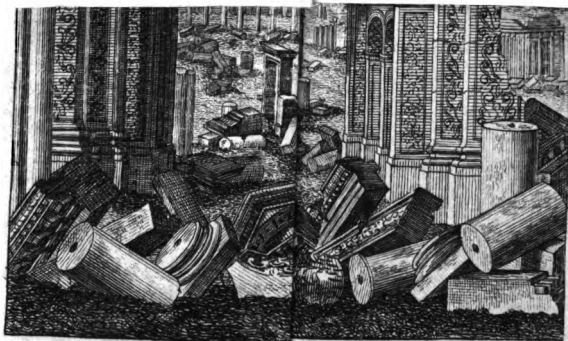
application has been often made by the Porte in behalf of the Emperor's subjects, but all in vain; although the Algerines acknowledge themselves to be the vassals of the Grand Signior, and as such, should be entirely devoted to his orders and commands.

The Swedes purchased peace of them at the rate of seventy thousand dollars: and as the Algerine cruisers rarely meet with vessels of that nation, this proceeding has been regarded as a mystery. The success which the Dutch met with, during a war against them of twelve years, the magnificent present of naval stores that was promised on the ratification of the peace, together with the natural timidity of the Dey, lest, by further losses, he should be reckoned unfortunate, were the chief reasons of their extending their friendship to that republic. It is certain, that the greatest part of the soldiers and naval officers strenuously opposed it, urging that it would be in vain to arm their vessels, when they were at peace with the three trading nations; that their loss was inconsiderable, when compared to the riches they obtained by the war; concluding with this very expressive Arabian proverb, "Persons ought never to sow, who are afraid of sparrows." As the younger soldiers cannot well subsist, without the money that arises from their shares in prizes, there has been no small murmuring at the little success they have lately met with. And it is very probable, that the very moment any considerable addition is made to their fleet, nay, perhaps, without any further augmentation, the present Dey will be obliged to lessen the number of his alliances, from those very principles, which, a few years ago, engaged his predecessors to encrease them.

The Algerines have certainly a great esteem and friendship for the English nation, provided their could be any reliance on the appearance of a government, that is guided by chance and humour more than

than by counsel and mature deliberation. It is very probable, that whatever trading nation they may think fit to quarrel with, England has little to apprehend. The Dutch are very industrious in cultivating a good understanding with them, by making them an annual present; a method hitherto very prevalent and successful: whilst, on the other hand, the French may perhaps influence them as much, by putting them in mind of the execution which their bombs did formerly in this city; and of a later instance of their resentment against Tripoli. They are convinced of the dangers accruing to them from the possessors of Marseilles and Toulon; but then they are not to be persuaded but that Gibraltar, (would we could still add Minorca!) is more conveniently situated to give them disturbance. But reason and argument will not always be relished at a court, where the first minister is the cook, where an insolent soldiery have too often the ordering of the mefs. In critical junctures, therefore, the ground is to be maintained by the nice management and address of the Consul, who ought to know how to make proper application to the particular passions of those who have the Dey's ear; by flattering one, placing a confidence in another, and especially by making proper use of those invincible arguments, money, gold watches, and other trinkets; for it is an old and infallible saying, "Give a Turk money with one hand, and he will permit his eye to be plucked out by the other."





*J. S. Müller sculp.*

Digitized by Google

---

---

An ACCOUNT of  
PALMYRA,

OTHERWISE

TEDMOR IN THE DESART.

THE book, from which we make this very entertaining extract, was published by Mr. Robert Wood, a gentleman distinguished for his taste and erudition, and well known in polite life; but more especially as being Under-secretary to Mr. Pitt.

The enquiry into the curious remains of Palmyra, was set on foot by Mr. Dawkins, a name as dear to all lovers of *la virtù*, as the elegant owner of it is an ornament to society: he was soon joined by Mr. Wood and Mr. Bouverie, a gentleman of science, and universally esteemed; but he died before the task was carried into execution. The fourth person engaged upon this delectable scheme, was an Italian of undoubted skill in architecture and drawing. The rendezvous of this scientific community, was at Rome; where they spent the winter in studying the ancient history and geography of the places they intended to visit.

In spring they set out for Naples, where they met a ship from London for their particular use; having on board her a choice collection of Greek historians and poetry, several books of antiquities and voyages, many mathematical instruments and other things, which, in their opinion, might (as presents) be usefully divided among the different Turkish and other noblemen, to whom they might have occasion to address themselves. Having embarked, they steered  
for

for the Archipelago, the most remarkable places of which they visited, as well as part of Greece, Europe, the coasts of the Hellespont, Propontis, &c. up to the Black-sea; together with the inland parts of Asia Minor, Syria, Phœnicia, Palestine, and Egypt.

In each of these places our voyagers found something particularly relishing to their different tastes and dispositions; but the ancient, rather than the modern state of each country, where they touched, was that which more particularly attracted their attention.

Justly does our judicious author observe, “Circumstances of climate and situation, otherwise trivial, become interesting from that connection with great men and great actions, which they derive from history and poetry. The life of Miltiades or Leonidas could never be read with so much pleasure as on the plains of Marathon, or at the streights of Thermopylæ; the Iliad has new beauties on the banks of the Scamander; and where Ulysses travelled, and Homer wrote and sung, we shall find the Iliad more beautiful than ever: description cannot paint what warm imaginations, assisted by learning and ease, feel from such scenes. The place of action throws new light on the historian’s narration, and illustrates the poet’s plan.” In this tour our polite travellers entertained themselves often with causing their draftsman to delineate a map of the country; and they measured the Scamandrian plain with Homer in their hands.

They every where copied inscriptions; and if not prevented by the extortions of avarice, or the folly of superstition, they carried off the ancient marbles. In their progress they bought up all the Syrian, Greek, and Arabic MSS. they could lay their hands upon; purchasing every thing of that nature with-  
out

out distinction, hoping that something valuable might fully repay their trouble in searching among a great deal of rubbish. In this respect the Maronite churches of Syria were the most serviceable. They were remarkably curious in inspecting every remains of ancient architecture that fell in their way; and their curiosity was, in this point, fully satisfied in many other places besides Lydia, Ionia, and Caria. Having provided themselves with proper tools for digging, they sometimes employed the peasants of the country in that work; and the valuable fragments of antiquity which they recovered, answered all their toil and perplexity. The principal intention of Mr. Dawkins, in this tour, was to compile an history of the three Greek orders of architecture, at least with regard to the changes they underwent from the time of Pericles to that of Dioclesian. As an Introduction to which this Account of Palmyra is published, and by the encouragement of this, the appearance of the rest will be determined.

## C H A P. I.

### *Of the journey through the Desert to Palmyra.*

**T**HERE is no part of a tour through the East so difficult as a journey to Palmyra; because it lies in the Desert, quite out of the common road, and beyond the Grand Signior's protection. However, nothing could deter our Virtuosi from pursuing their design; being determined to set out either from Aleppo or Damascus. Having endeavoured, to no purpose, to make the first of these cities, they anchored at Byroot, on the coast of Syria; where, disembarking, they travelled to Damascus by the way of mount Libanus, over which they crossed.

Here they learned that neither the name nor power of the Bascha of Damascus could be the least security

rity to them; Palmyra being out of his jurisdiction, and under that of an Aga, who resided at Hassia, a small village, four days journey north of Palmyra.

Hassia lies on the great caravan-road from Damascus to Aleppo, and the Orontes is but a few hours distant: here they met with a hospitable reception from the Aga, who expressed himself much surprized at their journey; but furnished them, however, with all necessary directions to make it as little troublesome as possible, and gave them an escort of his best Arab horsemen, armed with guns and long pikes; by whom they were, in four hours, conducted to Sudud, travelling through a barren plain, overrun entirely with antilopes.

Sudud is a poor village, made up of cabins, built only with mud-walls hardened by the sun: the inhabitants are Maronite Christians, who cultivate barely as much land as is necessary for their subsistence, and make tolerable red wine. Here they dined, and having purchased from the priest some Greek MSS. they proceeded to Howareen, at present a poor Turkish village, though, if we may be allowed to judge from its ruins, it was once a place of some consideration; there being a square tower with projecting battlements, calculated for defence, and two mouldering churches, in the walls of which are several Corinthian capitals, and large Attic basies of white marble. These structures appear to be of near four hundred years standing, though in the composition are found many materials of much older date. Those and other scattered fragments of antiquity about Howareen, appear to have been erected with little taste, though in profusion of expence. Not far off we meet with a village, deserted by its inhabitants, which is often the case in this part of the world, where the people often fly to evade the iron hand of oppression.

From

From hence to Carieteen the distance is about two hours, keeping upon a southern direction. This village is rather larger than the last, and shews some few broken columns, and Corinthian capitals of marble, with two imperfect Greek inscriptions. They rested here the best part of the second day of their journey, to collect their people, and rest their cattle; because in this part of the desert, they may be easily lost, there being no settled stages, nor any water. By this day's delay all the caravans had time to come up, and being now a more numerous body, were consequently the less governable. This inconvenience occasioned their not setting forward on the thirteenth till ten o'clock in the morning, whereby they were all that and the following day obliged to travel without either rest or water; and to make their circumstances still worse, though it was so early in the season, the heat of the sun reflected from the sand was extremely troublesome.

The company consisted now of about two hundred persons, and their asses, mules, camels, &c. were not less numerous. The guide now informed the travellers, that this being the most dangerous part of the way, it was necessary they should all put themselves entirely under his direction. In consequence of which advice, the servants with the baggage were ordered to fall back to the rear, there to remain protected by the Arab escort; from which two or three horsemen, who rode Tartar-fashion, with very short stirrups, &c. were dispatched, for discovery, to every eminence that came in sight. It is hard to say whether this seeming precaution arose from a real apprehension of danger, or else an ostentation of vigilance, in order to give their attendance a greater air of use.

The road here was north-and-by-east, through a flat sandy plain about ten miles broad. Nor is there in all the course either trees or water. The sameness  
of

of the way and the continued gloominess of the prospect was a little alleviated by the Arab horsemen engaging in mock-fights, and performing feats as they rode; in which, while they entertained, they manifested great dexterity, and shewed themselves well skilled in horsemanship. At night they sat themselves down in a circle, and having regaled themselves with coffee and a pipe, one of them diverted the rest with a story or a song, perhaps extempore, the subject of which was either love or war. There are the marks of a Maltese cross to be found in several places of the walls of a ruined tower, lying nine hours distance from Carietein: here is, also visible, a rich marble door-case, that must have belonged to a magnificent structure, which is overwhelmed with the sand. At midnight the caravan halted two hours to refresh; and on the 14th of March, about noon, they reached the end of the plain, where the hills appeared to meet: here they found a vale, through which runs a ruined aqueduct that formerly conveyed water to Palmyra. The sepulchres of the ancient inhabitants of which city, lie thick both on the right and left, being square towers of considerable height.

Having passed these venerable monuments, a sudden opening among the hills discovered to the astonished eye, a most incredible quantity of magnificent ruins of white marble, and beyond them a flat waste, stretching all the way to the Euphrates. No prospect can be imagined more striking and romantic, more grand and melancholy than such innumerable piles of Corinthian pillars, without any intervening wall or building of the least solidity.

There cannot be a greater contrast than subsists between these stupendous ruins of grandeur, and the sorry huts wherein the present Arab inhabitants dwell, and our virtuosi were lodged. Both men and women here are well-shaped; their complexions are  
swarthy,

swarthy, but their features good. They hang rings of either gold or brass, as they can afford, in their noses and ears; they colour their lips blue, their eyes and eye-brows black, and the tips of their fingers red. The female sex, though vied, are not so reserved as most other eastern women, being easily prevailed upon to throw aside their covering. Both sexes are very healthy, being almost strangers to disease; whence we conclude that the climate is still as wholesome as it was in the days of Longinus, who speaks very well of it in an epistle to Pliny. They have scarcely any rain, but at the time of the equinoxes: and the sky, during our travellers stay here, was extremely serene, except once that it was much darkened by a whirlwind of sand from the Desert, which preceded a shower of rain, and gave a small idea of those dreadful hurricanes that have been often known to overwhelm whole caravans.

Our travellers remained in this place fifteen days, during which time the Arab inhabitants supplied them pretty well with mutton and goats flesh; but if they had staid much longer, this sort of fare would have become scarce.

Aleppo and Damascus are equidistant from Palmyra, about six days journey, reckoning each day's journey eight leagues: the road hither, from the latter, is rather shorter, but infinitely more dangerous than the former. The Euphrates is twenty leagues distant to the westward. The walls, which surrounded this city, were flanked with square towers: in many parts, particularly on the south-east, nothing of them exists; and from the best computation that Mr. Wood could make, he imagines their circuit could not have been less than three English miles, provided they include the great temple.

But as Palmyra must, when in its flourishing state, have been much more than three miles round,

it is not improbable that the old city covered a neighbouring piece of ground, the circumference of which is ten miles, and in every spot of which, the Arabs say, that ruins are turned up by digging. This is still a more reasonable supposition, when we remember that such fragments of antiquity as are found upon the three miles compass, just now mentioned, could have belonged only to magnificent sepulchres and public edifices of the grandest kind; the most evident proofs that can be of an extensive city. Perhaps then the walls, of which we have just now spoken, inclose only that part of Palmyra which its public buildings occupied in its most prosperous state; and were fortified, if not erected, by Justinian, who, according to Procopius, judged this a proper place to stem the furious progress of the Saracens. So that from a rich trading city, which it was, we shall hereafter prove, for private convenience, it was reduced to a frontier garrison.

By closely inspecting this wall, it appears that two or three of the flanking towers on the north-east were formerly sepulchral monuments; and this is some proof that the walls were posterior to the monuments, and the work of a Christian æra; for the Pagan religion would have condemned the metamorphose as profane; besides, the Greeks and Romans always buried without the walls of their respective cities; and the same custom was religiously observed all over the East.

On the top of one of the highest rocky hills, north-west of the ruins of Palmyra, is an old castle; the ascent to which is steep and rugged. It is a mean structure, not so old as the time of Justinian, and unworthy of even the Mamalukes. There is a ditch cut round it, which cannot be passed without some difficulty, the draw-bridge being broken down.

There

There is one building here, the remains of which are extremely magnificent ; and this, in Mr. Wood's opinion, was the Temple of the Sun, which being much damaged by the Roman soldiers, when Aurelian took the town, that Emperor ordered, for the expence of repairing it, three hundred pounds weight of gold, taken from the treasures of Zenobia ; one thousand eight hundred pounds weight of silver, levied upon the people ; besides the jewels of the crown. The solidity and height of the walls of its court, tempted the Turks to convert it into a place of strength, and there on the north-east and south they stopped up the windows, dug a ditch to the west, and demolished the portico of the grand entrance ; building in its place a square tower, to flank that side. The court is paved with broad stones, but so covered with rubbish that they are only in a few place perceptible ; nor are there any stairs to be seen, whereby it could have communicated with any other part of the building.

To the east and south of this temple there are some plantations of olives, and a little corn sowed, protected from the cattle by mud-walls. Did not the Arabs neglect this spot, they might make it extremely agreeable, by properly distributing two streams, wherewith it is watered. These, though hot and sulphureous, are by the inhabitants counted wholesome and agreeable. The most considerable of these streams rises west of the ruins, at the foot of the fountains, in a grotto almost high enough to admit of a man's standing upright ; the whole bottom is a basin of clear water, about two feet deep, and the place, on account of the heats, being confined, is used as a bath ; from it there runs a smart current through a channel three feet across, and one foot deep ; but after a short course it is lost in the sand. By an old inscription found here, on an altar sacred to Jupiter, we learn that this stream was much

esteemed while Palmyra flourished, it being under the care of certain people elected thereto by ballot.

The other stream, the source whereof Mr. Wood does not fix, contains near the same quantity of water; and, after running for some time through the ruins, in an ancient aqueduct, joins the first stream, wherewith it sinks into the sand. The Arabs speak of a third stream that has been for some time lost among the rubbish. As we have no reason to imagine that the waters of Palmyra have undergone any alteration, but what has purely risen from neglect, we are surprised that no mention is made of them by the English merchants who were formerly here.

The town was well supplied by water, conveyed to it through an aqueduct, of which we before took some notice: it is said by some people to extend as far as the mountains of Damascus. It was solidly built under-ground, and had openings in several places to keep it clean. There are a few inscriptions on it in Palmyrene characters, but none of them legible.

The valley of Salt, whence Damascus and the neighbouring towns are supplied with that commodity, lies in the Defart, three or four miles south-east of the ruins of Palmyra. In this place David is supposed to have smote the Syrians, as mentioned in Samuel, book 2. chap. 8. ver. 13. The ground is impregnated with salt to a considerable depth. Here they have a way of hollowing the ground to about a foot deep, and from the rain water which lodges therein, a fine white salt is gathered.

The present remains of Palmyra are striking and magnificent, which make it a little strange that history scarcely furnishes us with any information concerning either Balbeck or Palmyra: and yet we nowhere else find such noble remains of antiquity, of which, however, we have little or no knowledge but that

## ACCOUNT OF PALMYRA. 125

that which is supplied by inscriptions. Does not this want convey instruction, and convince us of the instability of human grandeur? The fate of these two cities differs from every other; we have no testimonies of what they were, but their own noble fragments: while, though not a single stone marks the situation of Troy, Babylon, and Memphis, we are by books sufficiently acquainted with their importance and changes of fortune. This chasm in history may be perhaps owing to the loss of books; or perhaps the ancients did not look upon the buildings of these places as worth their regard, being vastly inferior to many others which they boasted. If the latter be a true state of the case, is not our admiration of their works very excusable? May not their silence, in regard of Balbec, justify what they advance about Babylon? and their not mentioning Palmyra, be a sort of proof of the magnificence of Greece and Egypt?

In the Arabic translation of the Chronicles, book ii. chap. 8. Palmyra is mentioned as subsisting before the days of Solomon; but John of Antioch, surnamed Malala, informs us, that it was built by that Monarch on the very spot where his father slew the Philistine chief, and in honour of that memorable action. Abul Farai goes farther, and, among many other peculiarities, sets down the year of its foundation: but these and other accounts of the earlier state of Palmyra are not to be regarded; for which reason we shall go on to such historical authority, as may merit quotation from its character of veracity.

We find, in the 9th chapter of the 1st book of Kings, and the 8th of the 2d of Chronicles, that Solomon erected a city in the Wilderness, and called it Tedmor: and we are told by Josephus, in the first book of his Antiquities, that some time after the Greeks and Romans distinguished it by the name of Palmyra, even whilst its first name was still re-

tained by the Syrians: and this is confirmed by Saint Jerome, who says, that Tedmor and Palmyra are the Syrian and Greek names of the same place; and the country Arabs, even at this time, call it by the former name. In this circumstance they are remarkably particular, preserving the ancient denomination of places through various revolutions. Thus the Acca of the Old Testament is at this day called by them Acca; and the Greek name Ptolemais, in which that of Acca was for some time swallowed up, is lost through disuse.

Our curious enquirer does not pretend absolutely to assert that these ruins were the works of Solomon. He only delivers such an opinion as being that of the present inhabitants, who, among many other particulars, point out the wise man's seraglio, the tomb of his favourite concubine, &c. &c. and say, "All these things were done by Solomon the son of David."

However, such structures as might have been erected by Solomon, we will suppose to have been entirely demolished by Nebuchadnezzar, who, in his march to the siege of Jerusalem, destroyed this city, as we are assured by John of Antioch. For it is almost improbable, that buildings in such elegant style, could be prior to the footing of the Greeks in Syria; and taking this for granted, we shall not be surprized that Xenophon takes no notice of it in his retreat of Cyrus the younger, though he is very exact in describing the Desert. Neither shall we wonder that it is not mentioned by Alexander, who passed also through the Desert in his way to Theophrastus on the Euphrates, where he crossed the river, as well as Darius and Cyrus the younger.

From its situation between Antioch and Seleucia, and its being an important barrier against the Parthians, one would imagine it to have been built by some of the Seleucidæ; though we can find nothing of

of it in their history : and yet no time is so proper to enquire about it, as from the death of Alexander to the reduction of Syria to a Roman province.

That the æra of Seleucus was used at Palmyra is proved by many inscriptions, whence it may be inferred that the place submitted to Alexander, and was for some time governed by his successors ; but this evidence could not be looked upon as absolute proof, were it not supported by collateral facts ; because it might have reasonably been said, that the inhabitants of Palmyra used the æra of the Seleucidæ only, as common with their neighbours. Let us go farther ; and we shall not find this city taken any notice of, even when Pompey reduced Syria to a Roman province, and when a taste for the polite arts began to be so prevalent, that architecture, painting, and sculpture, were objects not unworthy of the attention of a Roman General.

Appian, in the fifth book of his civil wars, speaks of Mark Anthony as attempting to plunder it ; but the inhabitants escaped by crossing the river Euphrates with their best effects, and defending the passage with arrows. At this time, says our author, the Palmyrenes were merchants ; they supplied the Romans with the commodities of Arabia and the Indies ; and his real motive for attacking them was to enrich his troops : though to give his conduct the colour of justice, he advanced, that they had broken the neutrality subsisting between the Romans and the Parthians. Thus then it is plain that they were a wealthy free people in the time of Mark Anthony, but how long they had been so we are left to guess.

Their riches and trade must have been of some standing ; and in forty years after they ran into expences and luxuries, that must have required a considerable capital, as we are taught by their inscriptions : nor are we more clear as to the time of their becoming a free people.

G. 4.

Dr.

Dr. Halley, in his dissertation on the ancient state of Palmyra, published in the Philosophical Transactions, gives it as his opinion, "That when the Romans got footing in these parts, and the Parthians seemed to put a stop to their farther conquests in the east, then was the city of Palmyra, by reason of its situation, being a frontier town, in the midst of a sandy desert, where armies could not subsist to reduce it by force, courted and caressed by the contending princes, and permitted to continue a free state." We come now to the only ancient account of this place extant; it is delivered down to us by Pliny, who, though he has collected the most striking circumstances concerning it, yet omits to mention the buildings.

"The city of Palmyra is nobly situated, the soil is rich, and it is pleasantly watered; it is on all sides surrounded by a vast sandy desert, which totally separates it from the rest of the world, and has preserved its independence between the two great empires of Rome and Parthia; their first care when at war being to engage it in their interest: it is distant from the Parthian Seleucia on the Tigris three hundred and thirty-seven miles; from the highest part of the Mediterranean two hundred and three; and one hundred and seventy-six from Damascus."

The glebe is still rich; and the streams, of which we have before spoken, are very clear, and capable of receiving any direction. What Ptolomy, who makes mention of the Palmyrenes, means by the river at Palmyra, is very probably the channel through which these streams flow, when united. The several channels of these streams were lined with stone, to prevent the water from being soaked up.

Nothing is said of this place either in the expeditions of Trajan or Adrian; and yet it is certain that both

both of these Emperors must have passed either through or near it. The latter indeed, according to Stephanus, repaired, and gave it the name of Adrianople.

From Caracalla's coins, it appears, that in this Prince's time it was a Roman colony; and some old inscriptions inform us, that the people joined Alexander Severus against the Persians. The most remarkable figure which Palmyra cut in history was in the reign of Gallienus; and of this entertaining æra we shall strive to give a concise account after Zosimus, Vopiscus, and Trebellius Pollio.

## CHAP. II.

*Palmyra continued; with the history of queen Zenobia.*

**U**NDER the shameful indolence of Galienus, the Roman glory in the east was daily more obscured; when Odenathus, joining that Emperor's party, collected the poor remains of the discomfited Romans in Syria, whom he led against Sapor king of Persia, routed his army, and advanced with his victorious troops as far as Ctesiphon, the capital of the empire. On his return from this expedition, possessed of vast wealth, and adored by the Romans as their saviour, he was unanimously declared Augustus, and co-partner of the empire with Galienus.

This Odenathus was a native of Palmyra, but we have no account either of his rank or family: he was courageous and active, remarkably patient of fatigue, and so admirable a politician, that he for a while held the balance of power between the empires of Persia and of Rome. His defeat of Balista, who in those times of confusion was a dangerous enemy to the Roman power, at the possession

of which he aspired, added considerably to his reputation. Balista had served under Valerian with honour; and from his private character, as well as his being particularly regarded by that Prince, we have reason to conclude that the overthrowing him was a very signal piece of service. His driving the Goths out of Asia Minor, where they had committed the most violent outrages, was his last great action; and it is thought that in this expedition, he was treacherously slain by his kinsman Mæonius. His son Herodes, who differed greatly from his father, being delicate and luxurious to excess, soon after suffered the same fate: nor did Mæonius long survive, though he had been saluted Emperor; being cut to pieces by the soldiery.

The accounts of Odenathus, which have reached posterity, serve rather to sharpen than satisfy curiosity: it is on all sides agreed, that he was a man of great abilities and excellent qualifications. Libanius mentions an oration written in his praise by Longinus, which is lost; and Pollio says, that had he not engaged in the Roman interest, it must at that time have been entirely ruined in the East.

The fortune of his queen Zenobia, who survived him, was various and surprising; her character great and extraordinary; by her he is said to have left issue two sons Herenianus and Timolaus; but her memory is soiled with a supposition of her having consented to the deaths of Odenathus and Herodes:

Her complexion was dark brown, owing, perhaps, rather to her hardy manner of living, than to constitution; her eyes were black, sparkling with uncommon lustre; her teeth exceedingly white; her countenance was sprightly; her voice strong and clear; her air noble, and her person graceful and genteel: her strength was uncommonly great: she inured herself much to fatigue, was fond of riding, never used any carriage, and often marched three or  
four

four miles on foot at the head of her soldiers: nor can we have a finer idea of a beautiful Minerva, than arises from supposing her haranguing her army in an helmet. In council she was cautious and prudent; in executing, bold and resolute: she could be open or reserved, mild or severe, at her own option, and never was either out of season; she was generous, but never profuse; and so chaste, that her only end in marriage is said to have been propagation.

She boasted herself descended from Ptolomy, and reckoned Cleopatra among her ancestry. In her dress, and manner of giving audience, she emulated the Persian pomp; but in her banquets imitated the Romans, and drank out of golden cups set with precious stones. Pollio tells us, that she often drank with her officers; and that, though she was moderate in the use of liquors, drinking was a sport at which she could beat both Persians and Armenians. This was a power which we may suppose she used politically, to forward her schemes, and arrive at a true knowledge of peoples' different dispositions. No woman was better acquainted with history; and she abridged that of Alexandria and the East: she was perfect mistress of the Greek and Egyptian tongues, as well as of the Latin, which she translated into the former; but was diffident of speaking it.

Have we not reason to be angry with Pollio for being so very particular in things of but small consequence relating to this great Queen, such as her teeth and complexion, and yet being silent in things of much greater importance, such as the battles she fought, or the laws which she enacted; since for these we must have recourse to the history of her contemporary Roman Emperors, with which her's is particularly connected? That she attended her husband in the field is a matter not to be contested, since the

Em,

Emperor Aurelian attributes to her the honour of his victories over the Persians, as may be seen by his letters to the senate.

After the death of Odenathus, Zenobia assumed the reins of government in the name of her children, and, renouncing the alliance with Rome, attacked and totally routed Heraclianus the Roman General, who was sent against the Persians, he himself narrowly escaping from falling into her hands. This victory in some measure gratified her ambition, as it left her in quiet possession of Syria and Mesopotamia. While the exigency of publick affairs claimed the attention of Claudius nearer home, Zenobia asserted an hereditary right to the dominion of Egypt, as being descended from Ptolomy; and having secured a strong party there in her favour, headed by a person called Timogenes, she sent thither Zabdas, a gallant officer, who had been bred under Odenathus; and he, defeating the Egyptian army, possessed himself of the province, which he left under a guard of five thousand men, and then returned to Palmyra.

An account of this action reaching Probus, the Prefect of Egypt, then on a naval expedition against some dangerous pirates that infested the neighbouring seas, he returned, and not only drove the Palmyrenes from their new acquisition, but routed Zabdas, who came to their assistance with a good army; however, in endeavouring totally to cut off the retreat of the vanquished, through his ignorance of the country he exposed himself to a surprize, in which his troops were totally defeated, and himself taken prisoner; a disgrace which he could not outlive, but, dying by his own hand, left Zenobia mistress of Egypt.

Her progress alarmed Claudius very much, who being now near the end of the second year of his

reign,

reign, resolved to turn his forces against her, but was cut off by the plague at Syrmium in Pannonia. He was succeeded by Aurelian, who was not however secured in his power without some trouble, and who, before he thought of releaving the eastern empire, formed the police at Rome, and reduced the Goths, Vandals, and Germans. These great tasks being completed, he crossed the Bosphorus at Bizantium, and, having taken Tyana in Cappadocia, he proceeded to Antioch, of which he possessed himself by stratagem. By two battles, one fought here, the other at Emesa, Aurelian recovered the eastern provinces, and forced the Queen to shelter herself from his victorious arms within the walls of her capital.

Aurelian having taken all necessary precautions to supply his army with provisions, proceeds to Palmyra, not without being considerably harrassed in his march by the Syrian banditti. Arriving at length before the walls of the town, he laid close siege to it, and was gallantly resisted by the garrison. Being wearied out with military operations, the Emperor had recourse to negotiations, and made some offers to Zenobia, which she rejected with contempt and insolence, bidding him remember that her ancestor, Cleopatra, preferred death to disgrace and dishonour. This conduct exasperated Aurelian very much: he pushed a general attack with more vigour than ever upon the town.

The besieged, being reduced to the last extremity, had no resource but that of applying to their allies, the Persians, for succour; and this resolution being agreed upon in council, Zenobia herself undertook the carrying of it into execution, and, mounting a dromedary, set out for Persia; but was taken prisoner as she was about to cross the Euphrates, by a party of horse dispatched after her to that end by Aurelian. The city soon after surrendered

dared to the Emperor's mercy, who spared the inhabitants, but carried off the best part of their riches, leaving behind him a garrison of six hundred archers, who, in some years after, were cut off by the inhabitants, most of whom were, by the Emperor's order, in consequence of the massacre, put to death, and the town quite ruined.

At Emesa the Emperor set on foot an enquiry into the conduct of Zenobia, and here it was she stained her before-great character, by betraying her best friends; among them was the renowned Longinus, who had prevailed on her to reject the terms of peace which Aurelian had offered: for this he was ordered to be executed, but his mistress was reserved to grace a Roman triumph. She afterwards married, and had children at Conche, on the road from Rome to the ancient Tiber, where the Emperor assigned some lands for her maintenance; and the remains of her villa are to this day shewn to travellers.

Palmyra was afterwards governed by the Romans, and, from a Latin inscription still extant, we are informed, that Hierocles was for the fifth time Prefident of the provinces, when Dioclesian erected here some magnificent buildings.

In the year of Christ four hundred, the first Illyrian legion was quartered here; but Procopius gives us reason to think that the place was so little regarded, as to be sometimes left without a Roman garrison.

The Roman history makes no farther mention of Palmyra.

Its various fortunes from the time of Mahomet are very obscure. That it was used as a place of strength, is proved by the alterations made in the castle on the hill, and the Temple of the Sun, which must have been intended for defence, and are not more than five or six hundred years old. There were two thousand

And Jews among the inhabitants of Palmyra in the twelfth century, according to the account of Benjamin Tudulensis, an ignorant superstitious traveller of that sect.

In the seventeenth century Palmyra was visited by some English merchants belonging to Aleppo, who, being plundered by the Arabs, were obliged to turn back, without having seen it; however, they renewed their attempt thirteen years afterwards, and succeeded, remaining here four days to satisfy their curiosity.

It is not easy to decide what were the connections of the Palmyrenes with the Romans before the time of Odenathus, but in the reign of Caracalla they were a Roman colony. Justinian knew that it was a valuable frontier, and therefore he fortified it. If the Turks seem ignorant of its value in this light, it is because of the weakness of the Persians, whose intestine commotions prevent their making any advances on this side.

The most perfect piece of antiquity which our author ever saw, is a Mausoleum, now one thousand seven hundred and seventy-two years old, the floors and stairs of which are still entire, though the building consists of five stories. An inscription upon it, still legible, informs us, that it was built by Jambelieus, son of Mocimus, as a burial-place for himself and his family, in the year 314, which answers to the third year of the Christian æra.

History tells us, that their government was republican, but we have no traces left either of their laws or police. The only literary performance of theirs, which has escaped the devastations of time, is, Longinus's Treatise on the Sublime, whence we have great reason to judge favourably of the state of letters among them.

Mr. Wood observes, " that the people of Palmyra  
 " copied after great models in their manners, their  
 " vices,

“ vices, and their virtues : their funeral customs  
“ were from Egypt, their luxury was Persian, and  
“ their letters and arts were from the Greeks.

“ How much is it to be regretted that we do not  
“ know more of a country which has left such mo-  
“ numents of its magnificence, where Zenobia was  
“ Queen, and Longinus was first Minister !”

THE

---

---

THE  
T R A V E L S  
O F

DR. R. P O C O C K E,  
Lord Bishop of OSSORY.

C H A P. I.

*Dr. Pococke arrives at Alexandria; describes its famous cisterns, and Pompey's pillar; travels to Cairo, and describes that city.*

**D**R. Pococke embarked at Leghorn for Egypt on the 7th of September, 1737, and landed at Alexandria in Egypt, on the 29th of the same month. This city was formerly reckoned one of the greatest in Africa, and lies in latitude thirty degrees forty minutes. It was founded by Alexander the Great, from whom it derived its name; and, before the passage to the East Indies, by the Cape of Good Hope, was discovered, it was a place of prodigious trade; at present, the old city is intirely ruined, and the materials carried away to build the new one. The sea has encroached upon it in many places, and withdrawn itself in others. Upon a little island, which once made a part of the port, stood the famous light-house, called Pharos; the situation of which, in our author's opinion, was at the entrance of the new port; for some superb pillars may, in a calm day, be seen at the bottom of the water, which it is not improbable are the remains of that celebrated tower.

When

When this city was taken by the Saracens, it contained, if you will believe the Arabian historians, four thousand palaces, four hundred spacious squares, and in it were forty thousand tributary Jews. The most remarkable remains of Alexandria, are Pompey's pillar, and the cisterns. The latter were built under the houses, supported by two or three arches, raised on columns, in order to receive the Nile-water by the canal, as they do at this day. The descent into them is by round wells, wherein are holes for the feet, distant from each other two-thirds of a yard; by these, people who are employed to cleanse them, go down: a care, the neglect of which gives the water a very bad taste. It is drawn up by a windlass, and carried about for use upon camels.

The pillar, commonly distinguished by the name of Pompey, stands on a small height, about a quarter of a mile south of the wells, and is surrounded by some magnificent ruins, which, according to several Arabian historians, are the remains of a palace of Julius Cæsar, in the centre of the area whereof this pillar probably was erected. Perhaps it was set up in honour of Titus or Adrian, who were both in Egypt; and that, after the time of Strabo, who makes no mention of it, which he certainly would not have neglected, had a monument so very extraordinary existed in his days. It is of red granite; the capitals are of the Corinthian order, and the leaves, which are plain, and not in the least indented, seem to have been done either for bay or laurel. There are on it some signs of a Greek inscription, which are scarcely legible: the whole height of this pillar, including the capital, pedestal, &c. is an hundred and fourteen feet; exclusive of these, it is eighty-eight feet nine inches high, and nine feet in diameter.

Within the old walls are three convents; one of which belongs to the Coptics, who pretend to have the:

the head of Saint Mark ; and some say his body : they also shew the patriarchal chair. Near the gate where the Evangelist was martyred, it is said, there was a church dedicated to him, wherein the Patriarch resided. Not far from the gate of Necropolis, stands the mosque of a thousand and one pillars : here our author observed four rows of pillars to the south and west ; one to the north, and one to the east.

The new city rose out of the ruins of the old, about fifty years ago, when the trade for coffee, and a few other commodities, began to flourish. It is built on the strand, to the north, on a space of ground that seems to have been forsaken by the sea ; and cuts but a sorry figure. In several of the houses they have built round courts or porticos, and placed many granite pillars, which were taken from the ancient city.

From Alexandria our author set out in company with the English Consul for Rosetto ; and they were met about a league from the town by the French Consul, attended by some merchants of the same nation ; shortly after which civility, they were surprized at the sight of a magnificent tent, wherein a handsome collation was prepared. Being here refreshed, they were all mounted on fine horses, attended by a guide ; and thus they made their public entry into the city. These were ent out by the Governor as a compliment to the Consul, who the next morning had also a present of fowl and sheep, for all which it is very likely they paid something more valuable.

The road from Alexandria to Rosetto, and indeed the whole country being a sandy desert, would not be found without difficulty, were it not marked out by pillars, erected across the plain, at one of which we find the Nile-water falling into an earthen vase, for the use of travellers ; a work supported by some charitable endowments.

This

This town is near two miles long, and all European commodities that pass between Alexandria and Cairo, are here landed, and put on board other vessels.

Here Dr. Pococke saw two of those idiots, whom the Egyptians deem saints : one of them was a lusty elderly man, the other about eighteen years old ; they were both born fools, went about the streets naked, and were held in prodigious veneration. When the women visit the sepulchres on Fridays, they not only kiss the hands of those wretches, but also other parts, which it may not be so proper to mention ; a reverence from which they imagine they may derive some peculiar advantages. Our author saw one of these saints sitting, with a woman on each side of him, at the door of a mosque on the high road to Cairo ; and though multitudes of persons were at the same time passing by in the caravan to Mecca, none took the least notice of this sight, as being thereto well accustomed.

Cosmas, the Greek Patriarch of Alexandria, who resides usually at Cairo, being now at Mosetto, otherwise Malchid, our author paid him a visit ; and being introduced, by the Consul's interpreter, was received with the usual honours. A servant first presented him with a lighted pipe, and then a small spoon, with a saucer of sweet-meats ; after coffee, a bowl of sherbet was brought forward, and a towel to wipe him. At his departure, they sprinkled rose-water upon his hands, wherewith, according to custom, he rubbed his face ; and being perfumed with incense, he took his leave. This last is a complement of great respect, and not paid to every body ; it is brought when the master of the house makes a sign for it, which he is not forward to do, in case his visiter be a man of superior rank, as it is a mark of dismissal.

Here the Doctor embarked on the Nile, together with the Consul, in a fine galley, bound to Cairo.

He

In their way they were becalmed near a village, the governor of which offered them coffee; and, at their departure, made them a present of fifty eggs. Here they saw the manner of making blue indigo, out of an herb called Nil.

They also touched at Ouarden, where they visited the Governor, who would have entertained them had they chosen to stay; however, he sent them an hundred eggs, together with a lamb, and returned their visit at the boat's side on horseback. He having given some hints that wine would be an agreeable present to him, some was sent him after night-fall, to prevent any conscientious Mussulman from taking offence.

The night before they finished their voyage, they spent in merriment at Hele, a village about five miles from Cairo, into which, the following day, the Consul made his public entry on horseback; an honour allowed to no Christian but himself; so that his friends and dependents were obliged to be satisfied with asses. Six janizaries immediately preceded him, and a man went before, sprinkling water on the ground to lay the dust.

Old Cairo seems to stand in the place of the fortress and town of Babylon, on the Nile: it is built near a hill, and was founded by some captives, who escaping from Babylon on the Euphrates into Egypt, committed several disorders; for which, being at length pardoned by the government, they had this spot granted them to inhabit, which they called Babylon, after their native city.

Cairo was formerly much celebrated for its extent and magnificence: it is divided into three parts, Old Cairo; Cairo, properly so called; and the port called Bulac. Each of these three towns are a mile asunder.

The imports of this place are broad-cloths, tin, lead, raw silks from India, neat brass and iron-work,

work, and curious ornaments in the silver way: their exports are coffee, flax, drugs, and various sorts of dyes; with some sugar, neither cheap nor fine, except a little, which is laid aside for the use of the Grand Seignior. The conveniency of water makes this a place of great trade.

The people are very ingenious; but then they are found to differ much, as you go farther up the Nile, and to be very heavy and stupid: There is but little credit among the Egyptians; they rarely transact business by bills, but deal all for ready-money, every man being his own banker. This occasions the town to be much frequented by foreigners; so that not above three-fourths of the people that die here of the plague are natives.

There is a great mixture of inhabitants in Cairo: for besides the original Egyptians, there are Greeks, Jews, Armenians, Europeans, and a Mollatto race, who have a sort of government among themselves. They are natives of Nubia, and supply the country with servants, having a common purse, out of which they support such as are sick, or out of place; and these fellows, when they are worth it, are always sure to reimburse the society. Here are some Turks, and a few remains of the Mamaluke race.

As the country is very plentiful, European merchants live here comfortably enough; and though much confined, they are pretty sociable among one another. The morning they dedicate to business, the remainder of the day they give up to diversion. Being for the most part very hospitable, strangers meet with a kind reception from them, who, were they not accommodated with lodging at the house of one or other of them, would find it very hard to dispose of themselves.

There

There are many bagnios in Cairo, some of which are appropriated entirely to refreshment of the women, who frequent them once or twice a week. Females, indeed, of a more elevated rank, are deprived of this egress from confinement, having bagnios in their own houses.

The houses of Cairo being all built much upon the same plan, a description of one or two of them will give you a tolerable idea of the rest: for example, that of Sultan Caloun, who lived in the year 1279, is built round a small court: the entrance to the grand apartment is by a Gothic door, on each side of which there is an elegant row of double pillars, worked so as to appear like two pillars woven one within another. The saloon is constructed in the form of a Greek cross, with a cupola in the middle; it is wainscotted ten feet high; the pannels shine with mother-of-pearl, blue smalt, fine marbles, and elegant pieces of mosaic workmanship.

Above the wainscoting, Arabic inscriptions run round the saloon, reaching to the height of two feet, and the whole is crowned with arches of mosaic and mother-of-pearl.

In the house of Osman, there is a fine saloon with a lobby before it: it is oblong, wainscotted on two sides with pannels of grey marble, bordered with curious mosaic. There is a sofa round it, furnished with rich velvet cushions, and the floor is covered with fine velvet carpets.

The great men in general have a saloon for common use, and another for state; and as they have four wives, each of them has a saloon, with apartments about it, that have no communication with the rest of the house, except the common entrance for servants, which is kept locked; and of the private entrance the master keeps the key. Here they have such a machine made to turn round, as is used in nunneries, which receives any thing the women want

want to give in or out, without their seeing those with whom they communicate.

The Turkish houses in Cairo are rather useful than handsome, the lower part being of stone, the upper of cage-work, lined with unburnt brick. As they have few windows towards the streets, and in other respects, void of regularity, they are but an indifferent sight to an European. The streets here are so very narrow, that in some places they extend a slight covering, from the roof of one house to that on the opposite side of the way, thereby sheltering passengers from the heat of the sun.

No city in the world can be better regulated than Cairo, there being gates at the end of almost every street, or at least of every ward, which are shut up when it is dark; and being guarded by a body of janizaries, no idle people can wander about, to disturb the peace of the inhabitants.

Among many magnificent mosques, which ornament this city, that built by Sultan Hassan is truly grand: the entrance to it was formerly by an ascent of several steps, which are now broken down to prevent malecontents from taking refuge here, as they were formerly accustomed to do in times of public insurrections. In the apartments adjoining to it, there is now kept a garrison of janizaries; for the place is very strong. This building stands at the foot of the castle-hill, and is pretty lofty, the top of it being carved in the Turkish manner, and the entrance finely inlaid with various sorts of marble.

The castle of Cairo was built by Saladin: it stands to the south of the town upon a rocky hill, and has four entrances, the best of which is by the gate of the janizaries to the eastward: it is walled round and defended by many towers; but at present it cannot be a place of much strength, as cannon, from a hill which commands it on the east, might easily beat it down.

The waters of the Nile, when they rise, are conveyed by means of canals, through different parts of the city; and it is an entertaining prospect to see the inhabitants diverting themselves at that time, in their boats and barges, with music, feasting, and fire-works; while crowds of people lean from the windows of the houses, which seem as if they rose out of the water. But alas! how wretched a view of mud, slime, and dirt, do the waters, when falling, leaving behind them: this, however, does not last long, the whole being soon covered with verdure and fertility, and plentiful harvests succeeding on the same spots where the late waters spread their ample sheet.

Joseph's granaries are in old Cairo, and still appropriated to the keeping of corn; they are only square courts, encompassed with walls fifteen feet high, and strengthened with semicircular buttresses; they seem to have been originally built of stone, but now they are for the most part composed of brick. The grain is covered with matting, certain allowances are made to the keepers, and because that birds are supposed to get at it, the locks of the doors are covered with clay, and sealed. This corn is usually brought down from Upper Egypt, and distributed, as part of their pay to the soldiers, who sell it. Six of these granaries are full of wheat, and one of barley; the latter is for feeding the horses.

At the north end of old Cairo, there is a grand hexagonal building, used for raising the waters of the Nile to the aqueduct, which is done by the means of wheels and oxen. The aqueduct itself is very grand: it is built in the rustic stile, upon arches and piers of different dimensions. Towards the castle-hill, where the ground rises, the arches are but low; and the water is raised, from the reservoir to the castle, by means of several wheels, placed one above another.

Opposite to this reservoir, is the canal which conveys the water to Cairo, and which perhaps was built by Trajan : near the mouth of it they perform the ceremony of opening the canal, by breaking down a mound that runs across it, when the Nile is at a certain height. This work is done with great rejoicings ; and a certain pillar, which stands not far off, is adorned with flowers, over which the waters rushing, carry them away ; and this offering stands in lieu of a virgin, which used annually to be sacrificed to the River-god.

The river Nile is one of the greatest curiosities of Egypt. It may be supposed, that the north winds are the cause of its overflow : they begin to blow about the latter end of May, and drive the clouds, formed by the vapours of the Mediterranean, southward, as far as the mountains of Ethiopia, which stopping their course, they condense, and fall down in violent rains ; at which time, even wild beasts, directed by instinct, retire before the torrents, and seek shelter elsewhere. This wind also contributes to raise the waters of the Nile, by driving forward the sea, which meeting with, opposes the progress of the river, already swollen by the new-fallen rains ; and thus is the country soon intirely overflown.

The Egyptians, but more especially the Copti, assert, that the Nile begins to rise every year on the same day. It does indeed generally begin on the 18th or 19th of June. They have also a notion of a great dew falling the night before ; and this dew, called Nokta, they say, purifies the air, causes the waters to ferment, and turn red, or sometimes green : it is very certain that they change their colour, and continue discoloured for twenty or thirty days after their rising, and that they are all that time purging and unwholsome ; so that in Cairo, the inhabitants then

then drink the water that has been preserved in cisterns under the houses and mosques.

Some people suppose, that the sources of the Nile, beginning to swell, force out with them a sediment of green or red filth; which have remained caked upon the borders, or near the rise of the small rivers that flow into it, near its principal source. Yet, though there is so little water in the Nile when at lowest, that the current is in many places scarcely discernable, it cannot be supposed intirely to stagnate. As the waters begin to grow more turbid, they become more salubrious; and the common people venture to drink of them, and preserve them in large jars, the insides of which they rub with pounded almonds, the oil being first extracted; and herein they ferment and settle in four or five hours.

They maintain a reddish cast till the rapidity of the stream begins to abate in December and January; but the river continues to fall, even to the season when it begins to rise again, being always yellowish, and colouring the waters of the sea for some leagues out.

There is no certain intelligence to be obtained about the hippopotamas, though they have been seen about the Damiata, and it is said, that by night they have destroyed whole fields of corn; but our author takes the foundation of this account to be owing barely to one that was taken there some years ago: they seem to be natives of the upper parts of the Nile, and very seldom come down to Egypt.

It is time, however, for us to quit the channel of this surprising river, and to return to Cairo, where we find still something farther to be said of the castle, on the south side of which there is a large court, wherein are the Basha's apartments, and the divan, in which last place are kept certain leather shields,

of the thickness of half an inch, and the spear wherewith Amurath pierced them. They are preserved as monuments of that monarch's strength. In this apartment the ministers of the government meet three times a week; and the Batha often sits privately to overhear their conferences, behind a lattice, communicating with the hall from an adjacent apartment. This is a practice copied after the Grand Seignior himself, and stimulates the assembly to do justice.

The mint also is near where they coin their gold, and some small pieces of money called Nadines, of three farthings value; which are of iron washed with silver. There is a well in this castle which is looked upon as very extraordinary, being dug through a rock; but, on examination, the stone appears to be very soft, so that there was less difficulty in sinking it. This well, or rather chain of wells, is an oblong in breadth; the descent to the bottom of the first well is by dirty steps, each about six inches high, and five feet broad, running three times round, to the depth of one hundred and fifty feet. Here are two entrances, one to the right, the other to the left: the latter, it is said, leads to the pyramids, the former to the Red Sea, both are now stopped up. At the bottom of this well there is a hole, through which you pass with some difficulty to another, one hundred and twenty feet lower: the descent is wet, dirty, narrow and dangerous. This last well is probably on a level with the bed of the Nile, or rather below it; it never wants water, but it is a little brackish, and is raised to the upper well, by means of a wheel turned by oxen, from whence it is conveyed to the top by another machine of the same nature.

There is one thing peculiar to this well, which is, that when you descend twenty or thirty feet, you find it arched all the way to the bottom, probably with

with a view to make the flight of stairs longer, and the descent consequently more easy; several wells of this sort have been found in the neighbourhood of old Cairo, some of which are in use even to this day.

The castle, wherein we find this well, is about a mile in circumference; it is like a little town, but now lies in a ruinous condition. To the south of it is an ancient suburb, called Caraffa, where there are some magnificent tombs, said to be the monuments of certain Califfs of Egypt, who were relations of Mahomet, and conquerors of the country.

Caraffa formerly maintained many colleges and convents of Dervises, wherein divinity and the laws were studied. Of these, here were formerly such a number, that a stranger might spend a whole year among them at free-cost, wasting only one day in each. They now lie in a heap of ruins.

On a hill near Mosque Duise, there is a solid structure of stone, about three feet wide, and three square on the top; the ascent to it is by ten steps. Here the Sheack mounts to pray upon extraordinary occasions, such as the beginning of a war, or the Nile failing in its rise. Oratories of this nature may be seen in the suburbs of all Turkish towns.

There is a Jewish synagogue in Cairo, said to be One thousand six hundred years old, in which are preserved two ancient MSS. of the laws, and one of the Bible, written by Ezra, who omitting, out of respect, to mention therein the sacred name of God, found it the ensuing day every where supplied by an invisible agent. No person is permitted to touch it, and it is kept in a nich ten feet high, veiled with a curtain, before which many lamps are kept continually burning. There is a Christian church in this, wherein the head and other relicks of Saint Barbara, to whom it is dedicated, are carefully preserved. Here are several

ral other Christian churches, and in old Cairo particularly, not less than twelve belonging to the Coptis.

## CH A P. II.

*Of the first Patriarch of Alexandria; of the Coptis and other Christians.*

**S**AIN T Mark, who is esteemed the first Patriarch of Alexandria, is said to have first preached the gospel in Egypt; whence, during the persecutions, many of the Christians retired to Coptus, and the places about it; and from this asylum it is said, they derived the name of Coptis.

The Mahometans, when they undertook the conquest of Egypt, took part with the Coptis, who thereby got the upper hand; and their Patriarch was firmly established, as he is seen at present. Another division happening in the church, part of the Greek communion remained here, in opposition to the western church; and they have also their Patriarch.

The Copti Patriarch of Alexandria probably resided at old Cairo, when that became the capital; and it may be supposed, he removed into the present city, when old Cairo began to be deserted. The Greek Patriarch also resides there. The Bishops chuse the Patriarch, and the principal Coptis confirm him: he is first installed at the east end of the church of Saint Macarius, wherein he is elected, and afterwards in the chair of Saint Mark, in Alexandria.

The Copti church is somewhat like the Greek church in its ceremonies: the liturgies are in the ancient Coptic language; which is, without doubt, the Egyptian, though much corrupted. It is to be supposed, that the Arabic language took place of it, when

when the Arabs conquered this country; so that now the Coptic is no more a living language, nor is it understood by any, except by some of the priests, who can explain a little of their liturgy, though many of them cannot so much as read it; but get their long offices by rote, by hearing them frequently repeated. The epistle and gospel are read both in the Arabic and Coptic languages.

The Roman catholics have their liturgy printed in the Coptic, with very few alterations. They spend almost all the night before festivals and holidays in their churches: a custom that might first arise from their meeting to celebrate their devotions at night, during the times of persecution; and which might be continued afterwards, as being convenient on account of the coolness of that time. Their churches are always covered with matting: they take off their slippers on entering, and these it would be great ill manners to wear even in their houses. They likewise kiss the pavement when they come into the church, which may be another reason for keeping it very clean. They sit on the ground very irreverently for most part of the time their devotion continues; and when they are obliged to stand up, they have crutches to lean on, wherewith they are supplied by the sexton.

The ignorance of the priests is a very good reason for their not preaching. The Patriarch makes a short discourse to them once a year, and they read lectures out of the pulpit on great festivals. Deacons are made at eight or nine years old, who always receive the sacrament when it is administered. Sunday is here kept very strictly, and on it the people will not work.

Abstaining from flesh cannot surely be any great mortification to those who seldom have any to eat; so that it chiefly consists in not feeding upon eggs,

H 4

milk,

milk, butter, oil, and such things as they commonly use; and in forbearing from these till noon, or later.

One of their greatest fasts is that of Lent, which begins fifty-five days before Easter; that of Advent is another, forty-three days before Christmas. They fast also fifteen days before the Annunciation; during which time they do not eat oil, but live mostly on vegetables. The Fast of the Apostles begins fifty days after Easter: it is observed for thirteen days by the laity, and something longer by the priests. They have also three days severe fast before the Feast of Jonas, whose having been in the whale's belly, they look on as a type of our Saviour's lying three days in the bowels of the earth.

On Good Friday they abstain for twenty-five hours. The fast, during these seasons, is not strictly kept on Saturdays and Sundays as to the times of eating.

They sometimes use an odd ceremony to procure leave of the Patriarch to eat eggs in Lent; it is thus: they take him up in a chair, and ask him, if he will give them leave; on refusing it, they desire to know if he will be thrown down; and repeating these questions three or four times, at last he consents, as if afraid of being injured.

They often espouse at seven or eight, consummate at eleven or twelve years, and some proper time before that they are circumcised.

The men easily procure divorces, on account of adultery, long sickness, or almost for any disagreement; and if they desire it, they obtain leave of the Patriarch or Bishop to marry again; and if their own clergy will not tie the knot to please them, they have recourse to the Cadi. This custom is practised by the Christians all over Turkey.

At baptism, they plunge the child three times into the water; then confirm, and give it the sacrament; that is, the priest dips the end of his finger into the chalice,

chalice, which is filled with wine, and puts it into the child's mouth.

The women stay in their houses forty days after they are delivered of a boy, and twenty-four if a girl; till which time the baptism is deferred, and sometimes much longer. But if the child falls sick before that time, it is brought to church, for they cannot baptize out of the church, and laid on a cloth near the font; then the priest dips his hands into the water, wherewith he rubs the child all over: but if this is necessary to be performed when there is no sacrament, the child, father and mother, must stay in the church till next day. If the child is so ill that it cannot be brought to church, they then only anoint it at home according to form; and they say it is good baptism.

They give absolution at extreme unction, as they do in the Greek church, and anoint also all the people present, that the evil spirit may not enter them. Their confessions are general. It is said, they often make crosses on their arms with powder; and if it is demanded whether or no they are Christians, they shew the cross. They abstain from blood, and things strangled. They pray for the dead, but have a notion that the soul goes to heaven in forty days; yet they pray for it afterwards.

They prostrate themselves before pictures; but have no graven images, except a crucifix. The bread they use is a small white cake; it is made only of flour and water unleavened: the Coptis buy the corn with the money of the church, and when made into flour, it is always kept in the church, and the cakes are made by the Sacristan, who chants some psalms while he is about it, and they are baked in an oven, which is put to no other use.

The Coptis, of all the Easterns, seem to be the most irreverent and careless in their devotions. The night before Sundays and festivals, they spend in

their churches, and the holydays in sauntering about, and sitting under their walls, or shady trees. They seem to think that religion consists solely in repeating long services, though without the least devotion; and in strictly observing their numerous fasts. Both priests and people are all exceedingly ignorant. They rarely distinguish between those of different religions, but include all Christians under the name of Franks.

As the Jews were afraid, in the time of Paganism, to drink wine offered to idols, it was usual to have all the wine they drank made by their own people, and sealed up to be sent to them; a custom which they still observe in all the eastern parts.

The present Egyptians are a slothful people, and delight in sitting still, and hearing tales rehearsed. They indeed seem better adapted to ease than activity; and this indolence contributes probably to that inventive genius for which they are remarkable. This more especially appeared in their ancient heathen religion, and in those many extravagant fables, on the most pleasing of which the Greeks perhaps founded their religion and poetry; and from them they they passed to the Romans; they are malicious and envious to a great degree; and though they are very ignorant, yet they are naturally cunning, false, and mistrustful; hence they are always suspicious of travellers, who, they imagine, come to their country in search of treasure, which, if not easily found, they suppose them able to extract from the bowels of the earth, by art magic: for they cannot conceive how the desire of seeing ruins and old walls, could induce people to travel thus far; and those notions prove very disserviceable to curious inspectors. They have, however, learnt hospitality from the Arabs, and something of that strict sort of fidelity, which teaches a man to stand by him whom he takes under his protection.

The

The people of the country are most employed in tilling the ground, which is not attended with much labour; but the bringing water to it is often very troublesome.

The Arabs love plunder, and a vagabond life. The business of attending cattle seems most suited to their genius; they have good horses, and manage them and their pike with much address: those on foot use poles, with which they fence off the spear with great art.

The Turks differ from the natives of the country, and the Arabs; being those who are sent hither by the Grand Seignior. These are covetous of money, desirous of power, and withal very subtle and ingenious in carrying on any affair to obtain their ends: most surprizing things have been managed and brought about by them in Cairo, with the utmost policy and secrecy; and these distinguish themselves from others, by what is strictly the Turkish dress.

Among the Mahometans, the Dervises are a particular sort of people; they may be reckoned of two or three kinds. 1st. Those in convents lead a religious recluse life; though Dr. Pococke supposes there are some of those who travel with credit, and return after a tour to their convents. 2dly. Those who take on them this character, living with their families, and following their trades: such are the dancing Dervises at Damascus, who come once or twice a week to a little convent there, where they perform their extraordinary exercises; these seem to be a good people. But the third sort travel about the country, and beg, or rather oblige every body to give them alms, which must not be refused when they sound their horn.

The refined policy, or rather cunning of the governing part of the Egyptians, is chiefly employed in meditating the destruction of their antagonists; for as there are more factions in Egypt, than in any other

other part of Turkey, so there are more instances of treachery. The manner in which they pass their time, without reading, or much business; without any curiosity, but what relates to their affairs, is the reason of it; for they think much, and their thoughts are always employed about their particular interests. The Bashas commonly join with that party underhand which they judge is most likely to get the better, unless when they set themselves to destroy the strongest party, when they think it may overturn the Grand Seignior's dominion in Egypt.

Not many years ago, a Bascha, who was desirous to destroy a certain Bey, apprehending that he would refuse the coffee brought to him at an entertainment, directed the slave that was to bring it, to make a false step, and drop the cup seemingly intended for him: the slave following the direction he had received, the Bascha desired the Bey to accept of his own cup, which being a particular honour, and apparently harmless, could not be handsomely refused: he drank the coffee without suspicion, which had poison purposely put into it; and it worked accordingly.

About seven or eight years since, a design was formed by a weaker party to destroy some of their enemies, who had raised themselves to a most exorbitant degree of power. The scheme had been long laid, and above forty persons in the secret, many of whom were slaves; but an opportunity was wanting of assembling together all the persons against whom the plot was intended. However, the long-sought day at length arrived, when being all met together, and the slaves bringing in all the coffee or sherbet at the same time, according to the usual custom; whilst they were drinking it, each slave drew his weapon, and stabbed his man: some few of the destined victims escaped much wounded, but the best part of them fell upon the spot.

They took off the chief person of this same party by another stratagem: it was known that the Bey was very desirous to have a particular person seized on, and pretending to have taken him, they brought one of their own party muffled up into the presence, with his hands behind him, as if tied; but the first question the Bey asked him, was answered, by the supposed prisoner discharging at him a couple of pistols, whereby he killed him, and the whole body retreated safely, having taken care to secure all the passages behind them.

From their belief in predestination, the Turks derive their courage in battle, their patience in adversity. They are so very avaricious, that no great man is to be visited without a present in hand, and though liberal in professions are strangers to the reality of friendship. Washing the hands and feet is by them thought to expiate the most atrocious crimes: it is also the preparation for prayer; and the appearance of religion being in fashion, it is thought polite to pray at the usual hours, without respect to place; a circumstance in which they differ from the Arabs, who are seldom seen at any time, or in any place to pray.

### C H A P. III.

*Of the superstition of the Egyptians; of the Turkish, Arabian, and Coptic complimenting; of bathing, travelling, and dresses of the people.*

**T**HE Egyptians are very credulous with respect to Talismans, charms, and every species of magic. Should you praise one of their children without blessing it, they are sure to suspect that you mean it no good, and immediately use some superstitious ceremonies to prevent the effects of the evil eye; one of these is throwing salt in the fire.

The

The Mahometans salute each other by inclining the head, extending the hand, and bringing it back to their breasts; or else, kissing the hand and putting it to the head. The latter is a mark of extraordinary respect: they always wish peace to each other; a compliment which they never pay to Christians.

The Arabs salute each other by shaking hands and bowing the head. Among the Coptis, a son dare not sit before a father, especially in public company, without being several times desired; and in no place in the world do inferiors more observe the motions of their superiors.

If any one goes to the house of an Arab, or to his tent, bread is immediately served up with sour milk, and cucumbers sliced into it when in season; fried eggs, oil to dip the bread in, and salt, cheese like curds, &c. They take it amiss, if you do not stay and eat with them; and think a visit such a favour, that where there has been a violent enmity, if one of the party goes to the other's house, and eats with him, all is forgot.

One of the greatest refreshments among the Turks, is going to the bagnios: they undress in the first large room, which is generally covered with a cupola, and thence pass into the hot room, where they are washed and rubbed with hair-cloths: they rub the feet with a sort of greater, made of earthen-ware, something resembling the body of a bird; they then make all the joints snap, even the very neck, and all down the back, whereby it is thought that the joints become supple: after this they are shaved, and go into the bath. From this place they return by a room not so hot, where they stay a while; and before they re-enter the great room, where they repose on the bed, smoke their pipes, take their coffee, and dress.

The eastern people set out early on a journey, walk their horses gently, and often stop to refresh; but  
more

more especially under the shade, if the weather be warm: if they do not travel in any great state, they carry a leathern bottle of water tied to the saddle, and of this they drink when thirsty: great folks have an attending camel laden with water.

By night they rarely make use of tents, but lie in the open air, having large lanthorns, the bottom and top of which are of copper, tinned over, and the sides of linnen, stretched upon wires, carried before them, which yield a good light, and are suspended upon three staves, like large scales in a weigh-house.

Some women of condition travel in litters, carried by camels; the labour of the camel that goes behind being very great, as his head lies under the litter. Some go in a smaller sort of litter, on the back of one camel. People of quality ride on a saddled camel; and their inferiors on camels loaded with carpets and bed, if they have any, and other necessaries. They commonly have a double crook in their hands, to direct the beast by touching his head, and also to recover their bridle, if it should happen to drop, and to strike the beast to make him go on.

The most extraordinary way of conveyance is by means of a sort of round basket slung on each side a camel, with a cover which holds all their necessaries, and on it a person sits cross-legged. They have also a carriage like the body of an uncovered chaise or chair, which is very convenient, as they can sit in it and stretch out their legs.

The pilgrims bound to Mecca commonly wear a sort of black cloak, with a coul; the people of Barbary wear them white: it is fastened about the neck with a long loop, and hangs loose behind. All the camels in a procession, described by our author, as going to Mecca, were painted yellow, and had some ornaments on them, especially the leading one of every company, which had on its head, a fine plume  
of

of red ostrich feathers; a small flag waved on each side, crowned a-top with feathers of the same bird, and the trappings were adorned with shells. The second and third had on each side a bell about a foot long, and under the saddle of each was a coarse carpet to cover them by night. Many Turks go this journey often; but it is observed, that they are rather worse after it than before, and this is a common saying, "If a man has been once at Mecca, take care of him; if he has been twice there, have nothing to do with him; and if he has been three times at Mecca, remove from his neighbourhood." This is not to be thought an observation of the Mahometans; it is only remarked by the Christians and Jews. The journey to Mecca and back again takes them up an hundred days.

The most simple dress in Egypt resembles probably the primitive manner of cloathing, being only a long shirt with wide sleeves tied round the middle. The common people wear over this a brown woollen shirt; and those of better condition have a long cloth coat over it, and then a long blue shirt: and the dress of ceremony over this, instead of blue, is a white shirt, which they wear upon festival days, and extraordinary occasions; and possibly hence might arise the use of the surplice.

The people of Egypt wear a blue cloth about their necks, and with it cover their heads from the cold and heat. It is also a general custom among the Arabian and Mahometan natives of the country, to wear a large blanket, either white or brown in winter, and in summer a blue and white cotton sheet thrown over the left shoulder, and brought round under the right arm, which is left bare, and consequently free for action. When it is hot, and they are on horseback, they let this covering fall behind on the saddle. The dress of the women is not much unlike that of the men, only most of their under garments

garments are of silk, as well as their drawers; all but the outer vest are shorter than those worn by the men; their sleeves hang down to a great length, and a sort of gauze shirt under all trails the ground. Their heads are dressed with an embroidered handkerchief, and the hair plaited round under a white woollen skull-cap.

The meaner sort of women wear a large linen or cotton blue garment, like a surplice; and before their faces hangs a sort of a bib, which is joined to their head-dress, there being a space left between for the eyes. The others who wear this garment of silk, have a large black veil that comes all over them, and sometimes of gauze, that covers the face: it being reckoned a great indecency for a woman to shew the whole face, they generally cover their mouth, and one eye. The common women, especially the blacks, wear rings in their noses, to which they hang glass beads by way of ornament.

Women ride on asses in Cairo, with very short stirrups, which is a dishonour for the men to use. The women also resort at a certain hour to their appointed bagnios, where they discourse together and talk about news, &c.

The Egyptians are but an ill-looking people; and though many of them are fair enough when young, yet the heat of the sun soon makes them swarthy.

#### C H A P. IV.

*A way of catching wild ducks; the crocodile, and Egyptian hieroglyphics described.*

**T**HERE being no great variety of four-footed beasts in Egypt but horses, tygers, and camels, we shall speak of their reptiles; among which, their vipers are much esteemed in physick. They are yellowish,  
of

of the colour of the sand they live in, and are of two kinds, one well known almost every where, the other having horns, something like those of snails, but of a horny substance.

The common lizard also is yellow; and in the deserts towards Suez, there is a small sort different from the common kind, in having a broader head and body than the others. About old walls there is found a very ugly one, shaped like a crocodile.

The ostrich is common on the mountains, south-west of Alexandria; the fat of it is sold very dear by the Arabs, and used as an ointment for all cold tumours: it is good for the palsy and rheumatism.

They have a kind of domestic large brown hawk, with a fine eye, which mostly frequents the tops of houses; and one may see the pigeons and the hawks standing close to each other. They are not birds of prey, but eat flesh when they find it. The Turks never kill them, seeming to have a great veneration for them and for cats.

The ancient Egyptians, in this bird worshipped the Sun, or Osiris; of which the brightness of its eyes was an emblem.

There is a very beautiful bird called Belsery-ibis; the male has a black beak and legs, and black feathers about the wings, with a larged crooked bill, wherewith it takes its food only out of the water. The legs, bill, and eyes of the female are of a fine red; and in the wings and tail are intermixed some red feathers, which, when expanded, are beautiful.

They have great numbers of wild geese, which differ much from those in Europe: they are called Bauk, and in England known by the name of Baw-geese. Wild ducks in great quantities frequent the pools in low grounds, which seldom dry up in less than two or three months after the Nile has left the upper lands. Quails abound here, as do also wood-cocks,

cocks, snipes, and the Beccafigo, which last is much esteemed. A wild brown dove frequents the houses, which being very small is not destroyed. The pigeon-houses are a part of the husbandman's substance: they are often built round, with little turrets on the top, and encrease the beauty of the prospect of a country-village. The partridge in this country is very different from that of other parts; the feathers of the female are like those of a woodcock, and the male is a beautiful brown bird, of the colour of some wild doves, but adorned with larger and lighter spots.

The crocodile is a native of the Nile: it has two long teeth in its lower jaw, which are received into two holes of the upper, which serve them by way of sheath when it shuts its mouth.

The crocodile is very quick-sighted, objects from behind being conveyed to its eye by means of a channel thence communicating with the back of the head. The eggs of this animal are something like those of a goose: it buries them in the sand at the depth of a foot beyond the reach of the Nile's overflowing, and is careful of its young, which run into the water the moment they are hatched: the people search for the eggs, and break them with iron pikes.

The crocodile, when on land, is always seen very near the water, with his head towards it; and if he is disturbed, he walks gently in, and disappears by degrees; yet it is said he can run fast. Though, according to Pliny, these creatures hide themselves all the winter-season in caves, yet our author saw plenty of them in January, sunning themselves ashore in the day-time. In summer they avoid the heat of the sun by keeping in the water.

People say they cannot seize a man swimming, but if he stands upon the bank, they spring out upon, and grasp him with their fore-claws; if he be

be at too great a distance, they endeavour to strike him down with their tail. They may be shot under the belly, where the skin is soft; but it would be to no purpose to assail them on the back, that being strongly fenced by scales, which are a sort of armour.

They talk of a method of catching them here, not unlike that described by Herodotus. Those who go about, feign the cry of an animal at a distance; at which the crocodile running out, a spear, with a rope tied to it, is thrust into his body; whereupon he runs back to the water, out of which he is dragged, when they imagine him quite spent, and a pole thrust into his mouth: the hunters then jump upon his back, and tying his jaws together, they secure him.

Herodotus, speaking of Ethiopien letters, called Hieroglyphics by the Egyptians, who also used them, says, that their forms of writing represented all sorts of beasts, the parts of the human body, instruments, especially those of handicraft trades: nor did they consist of syllables put together, but of figures that related to the things meant to be expressed: thus, by that of a hawk, was signified all things that were to be done expeditiously, the hawk being one of the swiftest of birds: that of the crocodile implied malice; the eye expressed both an observer of justice, and a guardian, keeper, or protector. The right hand, with the fingers extended, had many significations; the left hand shut, shewed a resolution of keeping possession.

## CHAP. V.

*Of the pyramids of Gizeh; the sphinx; of mummies; &c.*

THE pyramids of Gizeh were amazing structures, but most of them now lie in a very shattered condition. They were cased with a hard stone,

stone, brought, at a great expence, from the mountains of Arabia, near the Red Sea. In the middle of each pyramid, according to Strabo, there was a stone, which, when taken out, led to the subterranean passages, containing the dead carcases for which these pyramids were purposely erected.

In the front of the second pyramid, about a quarter of a mile to the eastward, lies the famous statue of the Sphynx, now certainly known to be cut out of the solid rock. This is a monument of most extraordinary dimensions, being, by exact measurement, twenty-seven feet high, and having only the neck and head above-ground; the lower part of the neck is thirty-three feet in diameter. Some persons have lately climbed to the top of the head, where they have discovered a hole, which, very probably, was the channel whereby the priests communicated their false oracles to the credulous multitude. There is an opening also in the back, whereby, perhaps, they descended to the subterranean apartments.

Our author visited these monuments twice; the first time in company with some English and French gentlemen, attended by the Governor of Gizeh, who shewed them a fine lesson of hospitality, by distributing share of an excellent entertainment he had provided, among the poor Arabs that crouded round, even before that he had satisfied himself. The second time being with the English Consul, and some other merchants of the same nation, he took up his quarters in a tent, half a mile to the north of the pyramids, and was soon surrounded by the peasants of the neighbouring village, who contrived to steal the gentlemens garments; but they were quickly brought back, on the Consul's threatening to complain to their chief, who was one of the Beys.

The Doctor descended a little way into one of the pyramids, by means of a rope-ladder, which greatly facilitated

facilitated his descent, though at the best, he observes, that the sand, falling down from the top, rendered it very inconvenient. As these repositories were designed for sepulchres, we shall give some account of the inside of the largest, as described by the ingenious Mr. Mallet.

The first entrance into the pyramid was made by violently forcing out some of the stones, whereby a passage of the finest white marble was opened, at least one hundred feet deep; but the polish of it, which was certainly very fine, was quite disfigured by the torches and candles that travellers are necessarily obliged to carry with them to light them in their searches. It is not at all improbable, that those who first presumed to penetrate into these peaceful mansions of the dead, were instigated by the hopes of finding hidden treasures: they proceeded with vast labour, and their barbarity was not less, for they have torn up the floors, and broken down the casing of the walls as much as possible; and the effects of their fury are to be seen on every hand: nor can they be viewed by a man of taste, and a lover of antiquity, without some feeling: whether their end was answered is a question not easily to be solved. Having at length made way into the inner room, in which the body of the royal founder of this mausoleum was probably interred, and to conceal which, the architect had taken prodigious pains, there appears a tomb of beautiful granite marble, seven or eight feet long, and four or four and a half deep, in which, perhaps, he was laid, though the remains be now removed. This sepulchre was covered, as appears from the form of its edge; but the lid is entirely carried away.

This apartment is nineteen feet high, thirty-two long, and sixteen broad; and from the structure of it, was certainly not only appropriated to the reception of the dead, but also adapted to the use of certain

tain living bodies of zealous subjects, who chose to inter themselves, though alive, with the remains of their prince. And this conjecture is fully proved, by observing two holes, one of which, of the breadth of a foot and a half, penetrates quite through to the outside of the pyramid on the north; and the other, which is not quite so broad, runs in a slope to the bottom of the building. The first of these was intended to give them air, and convey to them necessaries by means of a cord, and a box or basket communicating with the top: through the other they passed their filth and excrements. Each of these, we may suppose, had on his entrance provided himself with a coffin, and as long as any of them survived, they paid the last funeral duties to their companions.

Herodotus tells us, that when any man of consequence died, all the women of the family besmeared their hands and faces with dirt, left the body in the house, and with their relations, went about the city beating themselves, with their garments girt round them, and their breasts uncovered; the men also girded their garments about them, and beat themselves. Afterwards they carried the body to be embalmed, their being certain persons whose profession it was; to whom, when it was brought, they shewed several patterns made of wood. One was of very fine workmanship, and called by a name it was not lawful commonly to utter; another not so fine, and less costly; and a third still cheaper. They then asked in which manner they would have the body prepared; agreed for a price, and so went to work.

First, they extracted the brains by the nose, with a crooked iron, and then poured in drugs: afterwards they opened the body with a sharp Ethiopian stone, took out the bowels, cleansed the intestines, washed it first with palm-wine, and then with  
pounded

pounded perfumes; they afterwards filled it with myrrh, cassia, and other spices, but no frankincense, and then sewed it up: this being down, they washed it with nitre, and laid it by for seventy days; for longer it was not permitted to be kept. They then washed the body again, and swathed it in linen. The relations now took it, and putting it into a wooden case, deposited it in the catacomb, or burial-place. But those, who were more moderate in their expences, injected turpentine of cedar, with a pipe into the body, without cutting it; they then salted it for seventy days, and drew out the pipe, together with the bowels, by the fundament, and the nitre drying up the flesh, left nothing but the skin and bones: and the third way of preparing the body, was by cleansing the inside with salt and water, in which emersion they let it lie for seventy days.

Diodorus Siculus adds to this account of Herodotus, that till the body was buried, those who were related to it went mourning about the city, not using either baths, wines, sumptuous cloathing, or delicacies of any sort. Those who professed the art of embalming had different prices, according to the labour and value of their workmanship; and they derived their skill from their ancestors. The manner in which they set about this operation was, first, the secretary marked out, on the left side, how far it ought to be cut; then a certain officer cut according to their rules, with an Ethiopian stone, and immediately ran away all the people that were present following, throwing stones at, and cursing him, to atone for this fact; for they look on the person as an object of hatred, who offers any violence to his fellow-creature: but those who embalmed the bodies, they honoured and esteemed; they were people who conversed with the priests, and went into the temples (as the priests) without any restraint. Then one of them took out all the entrails, except the heart

heart and kidneys. Another washed the inside and the bowels with palm wine, and aromatic perfumes: they then prepared the body with turpentine of cedar, and other things, for about thirty days; and afterwards with myrrh and cinnamon, not only to preserve it, but to keep it sweet.

From what follows, one would imagine, that there was a way of preserving the bodies far beyond that of wrapping them up in linen, and dipping them in bitumen, or besmearing them with it; for thus were they commonly embalmed. Diodorus says, their very eye-brows and eye-lashes, and the form and appearance of the whole body, were so well preserved, that they might be known by their features; and on this account, many Egyptians kept the bodies of their ancestors in their houses, finely and expensively adorned; and thus had the pleasure to see such of their ancestors as had for many generations been dead, as well as to observe all their features as if they were living. Hence we may infer, that this manner of embalming was the finest and most costly; and those whose bodies were prepared this way, were perhaps set upright, that their friends might have the pleasure to behold them in that natural position. It does not appear from the mummies which now exist, that any of them were embalmed according as our author describes: this is no proof, however, that such an art did not actually exist. There were, doubtless, several ways of embalming bodies, which were more or less expensive.

A mummy brought from Egypt in a coffin made of boards, being opened, the holes between the boards were found filled up with linen, and fine plaister. There were four folds of cloth over the head, the upper one being painted blue; under this there was a composition about half an inch thick, of gum and cloth, that seemed to have been burnt by the heat of caustics applied to it; and next to the

skin was a coat of gum or bitumen, as thick as a wafer, which seemed to have been caused by dipping the body in bitumen, of which the head was half full.

It is very remarkable that the gums had penetrated to the very bone of the skull, especially into the middle part of it, which is most porous; yet there were no marks on the outer bones of the head, of the manner in which it had penetrated; and it is not probable that they should have known the art of injecting by the blood-vessels.

Some animals were worshipped all over Egypt, such as the ibis, the hawk, and the cat: many of the first have been found embalmed, and wrapt up in linen like human bodies.

## C H A P. VI.

*Our author proceeds to Faiume, Arsinoë, and Upper Egypt.*

**D**R. Pococke set out from Cairo for Faiume, accompanied by the Governor of that province, to whom he was strongly recommended. Having travelled for the best part of the day, they stopped to refresh; and our author spread a carpet for himself, at a respectful distance from that of the Cashif or Governor, who would by no means admit of the separation, but insisted upon his sitting with him, and partaking of his collation, which consisted of raw onions, a sort of pickled cheese, which we have before spoken of, and bread. That night they encamped in a grove of stately palms, where Dr. Pococke supped by himself, the Cashif being engaged with a great Sheack; however, he sent him part of whatever was served up to his own table.

The day following they ascended some sandy hills; and after some time arrived at a vale, bounded on the north

north by low hills, entirely made up of oyster-shells, and a little red clay: these oyster-shells are very large, many of them petrified, but otherwise not changed in their quality. At length they came to Tameia, where they have a large reservoir of water, being a pond surrounded by a strong brick wall, at least half a mile in circumference; and this is especially serviceable to the country about, being supplied from a canal communicating with the Nile. The Cashif was met by several Arabs, who jarreted before him to entertain him, and proceeded before him to Senours, a large village, the Governor of which obliged our company to take up their quarters for that night at his house: they were received in a large room, over the best part of which was spread a large woollen cloth, whereon were laid several heaps of cake-bread; and the supper consisted of six or seven removes of ten dishes each, placed lengthways; among them, were a small sheep boiled whole, a lamb roasted, several roasted fowls, mince-meats, soups, and sweet flummery. Our author did not take his seat at table, till invited by the Cashif, who did not forget him. In the morning they were also plentifully regaled with fine bread, good butter, fried eggs, honey, green salt cheese, olives, and other things of the same nature.

They were now in the delightful province of Arsinoë, which is said to have been one of the most charming spots in all Egypt, producing spontaneously the olive, for the cultivation of which, in the gardens of Alexandria, they are obliged to art. They next pursued their way through Baiamount, where there are two strong pyramids of free-stone, the corners and middle of which our author supposes to be solid. Here, as well as about Faiume, many antique seals and medals are found among the sand and rubbish: and now, after passing over heaps of ruins, which were once Arsinoë, they crossed a bridge

over the large canal, which runs along the north of Faiume, which brought them into the new town.

Faiume is a wealthy place, but the houses are badly built of unburnt brick : here the Governor of the province resides, and sixty Arabs or Sheacks, who have great interest, and attend the divan, which is held twice a week by the Cadi. This magistrate is sent yearly from Constantinople, and has always a deputy here. The people of this town are famous for distilling rose-water, making curious matting for rooms, and coarse woollen cloths, portmanteaus, and leathern bags for carrying water. Here are some Christians, who have vineyards near the town, wherein they make good white wine; they have also fine raisins, which the Mahometans boil to a syrup, then serve it up to table, and eat with their bread. There is a small convent of Franciscans in this town; the fathers of which pass under the denomination of physicians, though they wear the habit. This convent was broke open and plundered about two years since, in a tumult, occasioned by some Europeans having killed a renegado.

Our author, during his stay here, was accommodated with an apartment in the house of the Cashif, with whom he often dined; and he observed, that, during dinner, the drams went merrily round; after it the Cashif used to jest with some of his dependants, for the Turks can, at times, lay aside their gravity, and shew themselves as unbended as Europeans.

One morning, and the best part of the ensuing night, it hailed and rained here very heavily, which is not reckoned wholesome, and causes a scarcity; the overflowing of the Nile being sufficient to fertilize the country, and a superfluity of wet destroying that good effect.

From Faiume they proceeded towards Nesle, through groves of palm-trees, and a country abounding

ing with vines, and by the road-side saw a courtesan sitting unveiled, waiting to be engaged.

Nesse is a large village, on the banks of the river, to the Sheack of which our author had recommendations from the Cashif, but the Sheack being absent, he was forced to have recourse to the interest of the Caimacan, who, at the price of three guineas, procured them the protection of a powerful Emir, and four Arabs, with horses and a camel, to carry their baggage, water, and provisions over the sandy plain; for which they set out at four o'clock next morning.

In their way they had a distant view of the famous Labyrinth, which, according to Herodotus, was built at the time that Egypt was divided into twelve governments, by the twelve ruling kings, and contained twelve grand palaces, in which they occasionally met to transact all matters of state and religion. Our authors differ from him with regard to the founders of this extraordinary edifice; but all, however, allow, that it contained three thousand magnificent rooms, half under, and half above-ground; that they were cut out of stone, without any wood in the structure; that no stranger could find his way out without a clue or a guide; and that the celebrated Labyrinth of Crete was but a model of it. The whole building was covered with stone, supported by innumerable pillars, and was adorned with elegant sculptures. In the lower apartments were deposited the sacred crocodiles, and the bodies of the kings who founded the building. The sacred crocodiles were bred up tame in the neighbouring lake Maris; and the occasion for the worship of them is said to have arisen from the life of one of the ancient kings of the country being saved by one of these animals: for this monarch, being pursued by his own dogs, was in danger of being torn in pieces by them, when, plunging for safety into the lake, a

crocodile opportunely presented his back, and waisted the royal burthen safe to the opposite shore. The king, out of gratitude, instituted divine honours to be paid to it : and not satisfied with giving to Arsinoë, which he then founded, the name of the City of Crocodiles, he built a pyramid and labyrinth for its interment.

Turning south from the lake, at the distance of about a league, they began to mount a gentle ascent, on the top of which is a convent built of unburnt brick, and the remains of a large town, at least to all appearance, the place being covered with potsherds and other rubbish. Three leagues and a half more travelling brought them to Nèse, where Dr. Pococke was glad to find some place wherein to repose himself, after having been eighteen hours without rest. Here the Caimacan insisted that he should take up his quarters at his house, but did not forget often to remind him of a present of coffee, which he had promised to send him from Faiume; and when he continued his journey, that officer conducted him a good part of the way, attended by several slaves and Arabs, who diverted him with jarreting.

After remaining some time at Faiume, our author expressed some curiosity to visit the two great pyramids of Davaras : but he found it impossible to gratify this desire, so extravagant were the Arabs in their demand for attending him thither; and moreover, they would not undertake to ensure him from being plundered by their enemies, with whom they were afraid of falling in.

It was after this tour that Dr. Pococke having determined to make the voyage of Upper Egypt, the Consul procured for him letters from the great Sheack Osman Bey, head and protector of the Arab race, to the Bey of Girge, to the Prince of Ak-mim, and to the great Sheack at Fushout. He now provided every thing as for a long voyage; such as  
coffee,

coffee, rice, tobacco, soap, red shoes, &c. together with arms sufficient for their defence. He also had the good fortune to meet with a boat belonging to the Prince of Akmim; and to be recommended to Malim Soliman, a very worthy catholic Copti, who was going in it.

Malim was the principal person entrusted with the affairs of that Prince, though he never accepted any particular employment under him, thereby prudently avoiding the danger of having his family ruined; it having been the custom of the Princes of Akmim, as it is in almost all other parts of Turkey, to seize on whatever their officers die possessed of; which they say, is only taking back their own. And though he might have been secure from this insult, through the goodness of the reigning Prince, yet his family might have been perhaps hardly dealt with under a successor. It having been thought proper that our author should take on him a name familiar to the people, it was agreed, that he should be called Joseph, with the title of Malim, or Master, whereby all Christians are distinguished in this country. He also let his beard grow, and assumed the Coptic dress, with the black ferijee, or gown of ceremony, and the large blue-and-white towel loose about the neck, hanging down before.

On the 6th of December, 1737, about noon, they embarked in a small hired boat, called a Marsh, having a mast set up near the middle, and another towards the prow; part of it was covered with matting, under which shelter the people sat and reposed. They arrived at Righah that night, where they anchored, it being the custom going up the river always to lie by at night. As there are many shoals in the Nile, travellers lie in their boats, and keep upon the watch, to defend themselves from any attack, or to hinder people from coming privately on board, as they sometimes do to steal any thing which they

can conveniently find. It is said, that thieves in these nocturnal expeditions besmear their naked bodies with oil or grease ; so that if the boatmen should attempt to lay hold of them, they might the more easily slip out of their hands.

On the 8th, there being very little wind, they went ashore, at the convent of Saint Anthony. Here, as in most of the convents of Egypt, the priests are seculars ; so that they have wives and children. Several of them were employed in bringing stones to repair the building, and thinking our author and his company were officers come to demand the poll-tax, when they were asked how many of them were in the convent, they acknowledged much fewer than their real number ; but being undeceived with regard to their conjecture, they shewed their convent with great civility ; and as they had strong marks of poverty, our author left them some charity.

The convent is encompassed with a wall to defend it against robbers. Here is a tolerable church, and they shew several things relating to Saint Anthony, who they say went from hence into the desert near the Red Sea, and was there the first founder of the monastic life.

On the 12th, the Doctor went ashore, and saw several grottos cut in the hills, which were undoubtedly the sepulchres of the people on the west side of the river. All these hills are rocks of petrified shells, consisting of cockles, oysters, and some other flat ones.

On the 13th, they came to some hills on the east, which are close to the river, and a great harbour for all sorts of birds : there are many grottos, and a convent, with some lands belonging to it, the proprietors of which are obliged to receive and entertain all comers.

On the 14th, with a fair wind, they passed by Der-abouennis, a convent of Saint John, where are  
several

several priests, and beyond it, to the west of the river, lies Meloni, a town about a mile round ; it makes a tolerable good appearance, being lined with handsome shops.

Meloni being a rich corn-country, - supplies Mecca with three hundred and ninety thousand sacks of corn every year, which are sent by way of Cairo, Suez, and the Red Sea. On the 17th, they arrived at Akmim. It is now the place of residence of the Emir, or Prince, who is a Sheack of the country. The family came originally from Barbary, and managed so as to become governors of a large territory, by renting the land of the Grand Seignior, according to custom. It is like the other Arab towns, except that the streets are wider. Here the Franciscans have a convent, where there is a large public apartment, in which one of the fathers attends at a certain hour after night-fall, to receive converts, and catechise all comers. They suppose, that here are about two thousand Copti Christians, many of whom flocked to see our author the first day of his arrival ; he being entertained both at dinner and supper by the Prefect of the order, to whom he had commendatory letters.

The Doctor, attended by his good friend Malim Soliman, waited upon the Prince with some presents of glass, and the compliments of Osman Bey : he found that gentleman dressed more like a Turk than an Arab, and his reception was very civil. The Prince of Akmim was well beloved by his people, but more particularly by the Christians, whom he was thought to favour too much ; and not many years are past since he was accused of believing in Jesus Christ, whereupon five hundred soldiers were dispatched by the government of Cairo to seize upon his person ; but he escaped to the mountains, accompanied by three missionaries, and he remained there till he had removed the imputations laid against him,

and the soldiers were ordered to withdraw: he then returned to his capital; where he has ever since lived respected, and in peace.

From examining some antiquities that here lie scattered up and down, our author conjectures, that this place was formerly adorned with three magnificent temples; one dedicated to the Sun, another to Pan, and the third to Perseus. There are many Greek inscriptions scarcely legible, and a row of pillars of red granite that are very fine.

In passing hence through Sovadgy, they were absolutely compelled by a hospitable Copti to spread their carpet before his door, and partake with him of a collation of dates, treacle, bread, and coffee: nor would he part with them until they promised to dine with him as they returned back. In going hence to Der-embashai, they saw a courtesan sitting near the high road, and large quantities of wild fowl, upon several little lakes that had been formed by the overflowing of the Nile. Der-embashai is an ancient convent, the architecture of which is rather more rich than that of another lying a mile to the southward of it. It is half a mile in compass, surrounded by a deep ditch: the doors and corners are of stone, and the rest of the building is of brick. The north gate is ornamented with pilasters, in the Corinthian stile, and on each side of it is a relievo of Saint George. They supped and lay in this church or chapel all night, and were regaled with coffee for breakfast; the Monks offering to kill a sheep for their entertainment, in case they would stay dinner; but this invitation they refused, and proceeded to Ak-mim, through clouds of dust, which were extremely troublesome. It was in these excursions, that our author took particular notice of the Dome-tree, called by botanists, the Palm of Brasil; and remarked for bearing a broad leaf that folds up like a fan. Happening to be at the last-mentioned town in Christ-mas,

mas, the Doctor, attended at all the Coptic ceremonies; and on the day of the nativity of our Lord, he dined, by pressing invitation, with Malim Soliman, whose table was elegantly served with twenty-five different dishes, and some removes besides: they consisted, among other varieties, of rich soups, ragouts, roast lamb, pigeons, fowls stuffed with rice, and nobody but our author was accommodated with a knife and fork. Soliman's sons-in-law, and some other of his relations, waited at table; for so great is the subordination of character observed here, that no inferior will by any means sit before his betters, without being thereto often pressed. A rich cordial was served round to every person before the meat was brought up: wine was drank during dinner; this was succeeded by coffee, and then the whole company walked out to Soliman's garden; after which, they returned and supped at his house.

Shortly after, the Doctor hired a boat, with four men to carry him up the river to the cataract, and to bring him down again; for which he was to give them about an English half-crown a day, with a sufficient quantity of lentils, corn, and coffee.

It was in this excursion that he took a view of Thebes, very little of which once-magnificent city now exists. Here are some fine remains of antiquity, and it would be doing Dr. Pococke injustice to omit mentioning that he is very exact in his description of them. Among them we find mention made of the famous statue of Memnon, which, according to Pliny, was built of the stone Basaltes, and when struck upon by the solar rays, sent forth certain articulate sounds. Here the country people would have been troublesome to our author, on account of his taking the measurement of places, and copying inscriptions, had he not been protected by the friendship of the great Sheack,

Thebes

Thebes was one of the most ancient cities in the world, and the first nurse of astronomy and philosophy, the priests being particularly learned; and to them we owe the regulation and division of time into solar months and years. While they were engaged in viewing some grand colossal figures, several people gathered round him, among whom was the Sheack's nephew, who observing the Doctor give his note-book to a servant to hold, snatched it out of his hand, and ran away with it. The uncle, enraged at his ill-manners, flung off his upper garment, and seizing a pike, pursued him; nor is it unlikely that he would have killed him, had he overtaken him; for besides this affront, there had a long animosity subsisted between him and the young man's father, about the sovereignty of the village. However, private intimation being given, that a crown would purchase the book, the Doctor sent his servant for it, with the money, and he brought it back: yet this young man was obliged by his father, to follow our author when he left Etfou, and not only return the money, but beg pardon for his rudeness; an instance of politeness and integrity rarely to be met with among the Arabs. They now approached Hajar-sicily, where vast rocks, jutting out a great way, confine the current of the Nile, so that it rushes forward with great impetuosity.

Here the boatmen, as they returned back, cut down a large tree, and in delaying to carry it off, they were very near falling into the hands of a body of wild Arabs, who would certainly have plundered them, if the boat had not put off a few moments before they arrived. There are several sandy islands in view, on which crocodiles were seen to swarm, some of which were near twenty feet long; but they retired in haste upon being fired at. This great plenty of them is occasioned by the vicinity of the cataracts, for they retire from rocks and precipices: be-

besides, they were here formerly protected by the worship of the Onebrites, who would not suffer that they should be killed.

After passing by Assouan, which is but a poor fortress, he came to the cataracts of the Nile, which fell very much below his expectation. The channel is crossed in three places by rocks of granite, over which the Nile falling, forms three cataracts. The first is about three feet deep; the second a little lower, winds round a large rock, or rather island, which to the north may be about twelve feet high, and they say, at high-water the stream runs over it; but then, supposing the Nile to be five feet higher below the rock, the fall may be seven or eight feet: to the east and west of it there is a stream, which unites, when the Nile is highest, with another stream that drives its course still more westward. This seems to be the cataract described by Strabo, which, he says, is formed by a rocky eminence in the middle of the river, over the top of which, being very smooth, the water flowed quietly, till it precipitated down the precipice.

In his return to Assouan, our travellers met several camels loaden with senna; a camel's load of it is valued at twelve shillings and sixpence. All of this medicine that is brought to Cairo is bought by a Jew, who disposes of it to an English merchant. These persons have a particular liberty from the Bascha to carry on this trade, and no other person whatever is allowed to meddle with it.

The last evening of his stay at Assouan, the Aga of the janizaries sent him a supper of pilaw, barley, soup, goats-flesh, and hot bread; and on the 27th of January, when he was about to depart, the Secretary of the Caimacan made him a present of a live sheep, and gave him a letter, together with four pounds in money, to be delivered to a certain person at Akmim. Fuel is very scarce in this country,  
and

and the common firing is cow-dung and reeds of Indian wheat. On the 11th of February the Doctor arrived at Badjoura, where he waited on the Great Sheack, whom he found sitting with a Mahometan priest, eating beans boiled in the shell, and was received by him with great politeness.

The next day he went ashore at Girge, to the south of which city the Bey was encamped, who left his seraglio to receive our author in his tent. The music played on his arrival, and he ordered coffee: he was a personable man, of an agreeable aspect, having about him a pleasing mixture of affability and ferocity. He ordered his secretary to supply the Doctor with letters to the Governors under his jurisdiction, and dismissed him with great complaisance.

On the 17th, early in the morning, he arrived at Raigny, where he found the religious Sheack of the Serpent Heredy, to whom he was recommended by the Prince of Akmim, waiting at the river's side to receive him; and he conducted him to the grotto of this famous Serpent. It is a large cleft in a rock, lying in a bottom between two craggy mountains; and out of it the serpent often comes, or at least the credulous people are persuaded that he does.

On the 25th, our author continued his course upon the river, passed between Sheack-fiddle and Benimfar, two villages that contended for the sovereignty of a little island lying betwixt them; a point which the Bey did not chuse to determine, being unwilling to disoblige either party; so that they resolved to decide the difference by blows. The battle happened upon this very day; and our author found himself in the midst of their firing and throwing stones, before he knew where he was; and he was by this time too far advanced to think of retiring. Several of the vanquished party plunged into the river for safety; and one, of them laying hold of  
the

the boat, leaped in to rest himself; which, if discovered, would have put them in danger of being fired upon by the people of Benimsar, who had gained the victory, and possessed themselves of the island.

On the 26th, the Doctor passed by Bouche, which he supposes to be Ptolemais, the port of Arsinoë.

Feb. the 27th, 1737, our author arrived safely at Cairo, and went immediately to the Consul's house, having safely performed this journey above the cataracts, and down again, exactly in three months.

## C H A P. VII.

*Mount Sinai, and some other places, described.*

**D**R. Pococke having a great curiosity to visit mount Sinai, agreed with the monks belonging thereto, who have a convent at Cairo, to furnish him with common provisions for the journey, and a sufficient number of camels, at four pounds each. Being accommodated with his bedding, his bag of provisions, skin of water, and a wooden bottle filled with that liquor to slake his thirst occasionally, all laid upon the back of his camel, he set out from Cairo, on the 28th of March, 1739, in company with a large caravan; and on the 31st he arrived at Suez, where, in ancient times, there was harbour for shipping, though the sea has since withdrawn itself. However, there are two small bays, about a league from the town, where ships lie in deep water, with a bold shore to the westward; and to the east, low lands and shoals.

In this town there are four mosques, and a Greek church: it is governed by a Captain, or Admiral, subservient to whom there is an immediate Governor; and both of these officers are obliged to be upon very good terms with a powerful Arab, who

resides

resides in the town, and is able, when he pleases, to cut off their water, which is brought from a place belonging to him, called Naba, lying on the other side of the Red Sea, at the distance of six miles; that of the well of Suez being not only saltish and unwholesome, but more than a league off.

The only trade which Suez carries on, is with Jedda, a port near Mecca, on the east of the Red Sea. The exports thither are coffee, incense, superfine Persian and Indian commodities; the imports from thence are corn and rice. Coffee was formerly a good export from these parts to England; but since the cultivation of it in the West Indies, that from Turkey, and the East, is scarcely worth the freight. The Red Sea at Suez, is about a mile over; and boats are continually passing to the opposite shore, to bring over water, wood, &c.

On the 1st of April he crossed from Suez to the opposite shore, and continued his journey by the springs of Moses; certain spots among the sand, in which water will spring wherever holes are made. The water as it rises brings up quantities of sand, and in a short time forms a quagmire, which, they say, it is often dangerous to approach, they having been known to suck in even camels. They are of a warm and saline quality, intermixed with sulphur; and it may be reasonably conjectured, that they take their rise in the neighbouring mountains.

On the 2d, as they pursued their way through the sandy deserts of Arabia Petrea, or the Stoney, they espied two men running towards them, whom they supposed to be robbers; for they retired on seeing the Doctor and his company, who were five in number, prepare their arms, and ready to stand on the defensive.

On the 3d, they entered the vale of Corondel, beyond which is a mountain, bordering on the sea: on the side of this mountain is a grotto, to which there

there are two entrances, and from one of them issues a spring of hot water, the vapor of which causes a plentiful perspiration, puts out all the light, and, according to report, often stifles those who advance too far therein.

The taste of this water is extremely nauseous, and it must not be taken inwardly; however, it is reckoned good, if used as a bath, in nervous and cutaneous complaints, barrenness in women, and impotency in men: but the patient is confined during forty days, while under cure, to a diet of oil, honey, bread without salt, and water with dates infused therein.

The country through which they now passed, is called Arabia Petrea. The natural inhabitants are wandering Arabs, who live in tents, and remain upon one spot no longer than their water, fuel, and fodder for their camels last; then they remove. They know nothing of tillage, nor is there any grass upon the ground: their wealth consists of camels, goats, and sheep; their food is goats milk, dates, and bread made of corn, furnished to them from a good distance. They travel in clans, each under its particular Sheack, and are all leagued in amity together: with respect to property, they are the honestest people in the world; and so long as they have victuals, there is no danger of their doing a traveller an injury: on the contrary, if one of them takes you under his care, it is a sacred protection, and they all think themselves obliged to defend you. However, there are some infamous clans mixed among them, such as the Accabah, who are notorious-robbers; the Souali, and the Wecelcadisaid.

On the 8th, our travellers came to the valley of Tor, where is a small village bearing the same name, inhabited by Arabs, and about twenty Greek families, some of whom reside in a ruined castle near at hand, called Maitho. Here is a sect of Mahometans

tans, called Selemnites; they pay a particular regard to the memory of Abraham, and that of Solomon, and mention the name of the latter conjunctively with Mahomet in their prayers.

On the 11th, the Doctor arrived at mount Sinai. The convent is dedicated to the celebrated Saint Catherine, and stands at the foot of the mount. Our author entered it by a window thirty feet from the ground, being drawn up to it in a machine by a windlass; and this is the common entrance. The chief of the convent attended within-side to receive him, and gave him his choice, either to retire first to his apartment, or to visit the church: he chusing the latter, was conducted to the shrine in which the body of the Saint was deposited, where the Monks sung a hymn.

Mount Sinai has two summits: it is called by the Arabs, Jebel Moses, or the Mountain of Moses, because that here many remarkable things happened to that holy prophet. It was here that God appeared to him in the burning bush; and the fathers shew a bramble, which they say is of the same sort, though it is plainly one of a very common kind, brought from Europe; here, however, it is an exotic. Here he also fed the flock of his father-in-law Jethro; and not far off he struck the rock, out of which water immediately flowed: the stone is of red granite, about fifteen feet long, ten broad, and twelve high; the opening does not resemble any thing done by a tool, and is something like the mouth of a carved lion; into this aperture the Arabs put certain medicinal herbs, which they afterwards give to their camels, in case of disease, to the expelling which, the administration of them, as they think, considerably contributes. Near at hand is mount Saint Catherine, whither the body of that Saint, after her martyrdom under the tyrant Maxentius, was brought. This is by much the highest mountain in the neighbourhood;

bourhood ; it over-tops Sinai, which appears, to the north-east of it, but low : the soil is a species of speckled marble, in which may be seen beautiful configurations of trees, and other vegetable representations. The convent of mount Sinai was founded by the Empress Helena : it is an irregular, ill-designed building of unburnt brick, walled round, and every entrance stopped up to prevent the incursions of the Arabs : the window into which persons are received that visit the monastery, is forty feet high. Within the walls, which are two hundred and fifty-five feet long from west to east, and fifty-five broad from north to south, are bakehouses, mills, storehouses, and every office necessary to such an abstracted community. The relicks of Saint Catherine are said to be preserved in a marble chest, whereon are carved several pieces of foliage in basso relievo. One of that Saint's hands is shewn to the curious, the fingers of which are covered with rings, ornamented with pearl : adjoining to the east end of the church wherein these remains are kept, is the chapel of the Holy Bush, which the Monks affirm grew in the same spot whereon now lies a flag of white marble, which Christians approach and kiss with great devotion ; nor will they enter this chapel with their shoes on. There are many other chapels about the convent. Here are wells, one called Moses's Well, which being extremely cold, is drank in summer ; the other, the Well of the Holy Bush ; and this being of a warmer temperature, is their winter-beverage. Saint Athanasius was a brother of this monastery ; as was also that same Sergius who assisted Mahomet in writing the Alcoran, and digesting the system of the Mahometan religion. This convent is exempt from all jurisdiction, except that of its own Bishop, who enjoys all the titles and honours of an Archbishop : he is elected by the Monks of the convent here, and at Cairo, from among themselves, and

and is obliged to be confirmed by the Patriarch of Jerusalem: in his absence, the convent is governed by a deputy, who does nothing material without consulting a select council of seven or eight of the most considerable members of the community. Few Monks live so abstemiously as these do; they never eat flesh, nor, in Lent, are they allowed even fallad, or shell-fish, except on Saturdays, Sundays, and Feast-days.

In Lent, they rise at midnight to perform their devotions; and at other seasons, they constantly begin them before day. Justinian the Emperor sent a hundred families from the Red Sea, and as many more from Egypt, to serve them as vassals; but though they were formerly much encreased, they are at present reduced to about forty, by some disputes among themselves, in which numbers of them were destroyed: these vassals cultivate their gardens, and perform for them other menial offices.

A Caloyer, or Lay-brother, is appointed to attend every stranger that arrives here, to prepare his provision, to see it served up in his chamber, to shew him all the chapels, offices, and the library, wherein are deposited some of the first Greek books that ever were printed, and some few MSS. but none of them are curious. The feet of all pilgrims are washed soon after their arrival here, by some of the lay-brothers; but those of a priest are washed by one of the same rank in the church; and our author had the honour of being attended in this ceremony by the Superior of the convent. The time of Dr. Pococke's being here was just before Easter; and he had the satisfaction of being present at all the ceremonies performed in holy week, and of dining with the whole convent in the refectory, about ten o'clock in the morning on Easter-sunday, when the Monks appeared all very cheerful, and well pleased that their Lent was past.

Maho-

Mahomet is said by some to have been born at this convent, and by others to have been a domestic therein ; but both these accounts appear apocryphal : this is however certain, that the Monks received him with open arms, as he once sojourned for a short time among them ; and, in consideration of their hospitality, he granted them many great privileges by patent, the original of which was taken from them by Sultan Selim, who was not, however, impious enough to infringe the will of his prophet, but granted them a copy of the patent under his own hand, and confirmed them in their immunities. The church, which contains the sacred relicks of Saint Catherine, is called the great church of the Transfiguration ; it lies to the north-east, on the lowest part of the convent, and consists of a nave, an aisle on each side, and three chapels on the outside, lower than the aisles. The pictures of Justinian, and his Empress Theodora, are well done in mosaic, over the arch of the high altar ; and several inscriptions to the honour of that illustrious pair are carved on the beams supporting the roof, which is of cypress, covered with lead, and very ancient. In this church are two rows of columns of indifferent granite, covered with plaister ; the capitals all differ, and some of them are poor imitations of the Corinthian order. The Turks destroyed the pavement, digging it up in hopes of finding treasures ; but it was beautifully repaired in the last century by Archbishop Athanasius.

The 23d of April our author took leave of the fathers of the convent, and being let down out of the window, returned to Cairo, where he arrived about the middle of May ; and after staying to recover himself about three weeks, he set out for Alexandria, where he embarked on the 3d of July for the island of Candy.

CHAP.

## C H A P. VIII.

*Account of Hafain Ben Ali, Bey of Tunis.*

**T**HE name of the Bey, in 1733, was Hafain Ben Ali; he was between seventy and eighty years old, and had been twenty-eight years Bey: his father was a Greek renegado; he himself was a soldier, became rich, and was made Bey, as usual, by the soldiers, who always chuse him that will promise to give them most pay; and if he does not religiously fulfil his compact, he is surely deposed.

The soldiers are renegadoes, and Turks of the Levant. The Bey, mentioned by our author, always rose two hours before day, and immediately eat a shourba; that is, soup made of rice and meat; he then drank coffee, and sherbet of cloves and cinnamon, or some other hot thing. He next went to to the mosque, and performed his devotion. When it was day, he always proceeded to the court of justice, without the gallery before his two apartments. In the middle of the gallery there is a fountain of water, and pillars round it: the middle of the room is the chamber of audience, where he stays the best part of the day; it is furnished with looking-glasses, and English clocks. Within the audience-chamber is the small room in which he sleeps.

He stays in the court of justice till half an hour after ten; before eleven he goes to the audience-chamber; and at eleven, dines at a long table, raised about three inches above the ground, covered with carpets, and bread is laid all along; he sits at the head of it, and washes. A large dish is placed before him, on which are small plates of every sort of eatable that is on the table; the great dishes being placed along the table. The grandees sit near him: when they have eaten, they rise, and others sit down, and

and the poor take away, in wooden plates, what is left. The first course is mutton, dressed either with a rice pilaw, with oranges and eggs, or with onions and butter. Then the women send three great plates of cuscusow, which is eaten with broth; and next is served up fish or fowls boiled with lemon and orange sauce.

The Bey's beverage is camels' milk; the others, after they have dined, drink at the fountain. Dinner being over, the Bey goes to the audience-room with the grandees. He never smoaks, nor does any one in the palace. He stays in this room till the hour of prayer, about three or four o'clock, when all the court attend him to the mosque. After prayers, the imams and grandees stay in the audience-room, sitting and discoursing. An hour before sun-set he eats as before, and then retires to a room, where all his officers and great people go and drink coffee in winter, or in the summer sherbet. At night he generally goes to the seraglio of women, and stays from one to four hours after sun-set; from thence he goes to the bagnio, and from thence to bed.

If he does not retire to the women, he withdraws to sleep in his own chamber; and sometimes gets up in the night and goes to the harem, and afterwards to the bagnio, and then to bed again, if it is not day. He has four wives, by one of which only he has had children, viz. four sons, the eldest of which is called Mustapha Bey; the youngest, though but twelve years old, was married.

The palace of the Bey is four miles from Tunis, and is called the Bardo. They say the palace itself, with the bagnio, and all that belongs to it, are a league round. Hassain used to visit Tunis twice a year, before he made the tour of his dominions, to collect his tribute. One of these seasons is in the month of January, the other is that of July: his progress takes up about fifty days. The Bey is immediately

mediately followed by the Guardo-letto, who carries water both cold and warm, one for drinking, the other for washing and ablution; and two led horses are always near him, ready saddled. He has a man of war of seventy-four guns, which was a present from the Grand Seignior, and one of forty, besides a little vessel called a Sambikino, which has fourteen small guns. The cities are governed by Agas and Cadis, an Aga being sent even to every village. The Agas and Cadis are often selected from among the rich people, to put them out of the way; and afterwards, on a pretence of mal-administration, the government seizes on all they have.

The Bey had not above three thousand soldiers for his standing army, who are Turks and renegadoes. The General is called Aga del campo; the soldiers are all horse, and called Spahi.

---

THE  
TRAVELS  
OF  
ALEXANDER DRUMMOND, Esq;  
His Majesty's Consul at ALEPPO.

CHAP. I.

*Cyprus described; Turkish cruelty at Nicosia and Famagusta; gallantry of Bragandino; of the Grecian women.*

AS it is our intention elsewhere to describe Germany, Italy, and other European countries, we shall not now detain the reader with the observations made upon them by Mr. Drummond; but we shall proceed with him to Cyprus and Syria, in the former of which places we find him landed on the 6th of March, 1743-4.

Cyprus is an island near seventy leagues long, and between eighteen and twenty broad; so that if we allow its circumference to be an hundred and sixty leagues, we shall not be wide of the truth, one third of the island being scarcely more than a tongue of land, if I may be allowed to use such an expression.

The soil is an excellent fertile clay, producing, almost spontaneously, whatever is sown where there happens to be the least moisture; so that were the natives industrious, they might make this place a perfect paradise. Here are no rivers, but the want of them is sufficiently supplied by springs, rivulets, and

VOL. I.

K

winter

winter rains ; and though the people were always remarkably lazy and effeminate, certain it is, that at some times they cultivated it so far as to be enriched with its produce : to this end indeed little labour was necessary. Cyprus was, for a considerable time, divided into nine districts, and governed by as many princes, who were subdued by the Egyptians ; from whom it was taken in the time of one of the Ptolemies by the Romans under Marcus Cato, who made an easy conquest of the island, and sent home immense treasures plundered from the inhabitants.

It became subject to the Emperor of the East on the division of the empire, and was conquered from Isaac Commenus by Richard I. king of England, in his expedition to the Holy Land ; by whom it was given to Guy de Lusignan when he was dispossessed of Jerusalem : it passed afterwards through a variety of masters, until the crown devolved upon Charlotta ; from her it was usurped by her bastard brother James, who lived not long to enjoy his spoil, having been, according to some historians, poisoned, as was also his son, who was born to him after his death by his queen, a Venetian lady of the Cornara family. It is affirmed, that she was persuaded by her brother to consent to these horrid deeds, and afterwards to resign the sovereignty in favour of the Venetian republic, in whose dominions she lived a retired life upon a very moderate income.

About the latter end of the fifteenth century, in 1750, the Turks made themselves masters of Cyprus, Famagusta only holding out against them, which did not surrender until the year following. Here these barbarians were guilty of the most shocking cruelties ; twenty thousand people of both sexes were cut to pieces in Nicosia after the taking of that town, and the ugly women and children were burnt  
all

all in one funeral pile in the market-place; above twenty-five thousand of the natives were sold into slavery, and two very large vessels were laden with the rich spoils of the place, the principal nobility, and the most beautiful females, the former of whom were intended by Mustapha Nacha, commander in chief of the expedition, to grace his triumph, the latter to adorn the seraglio of his master; but one of these unhappy victims, having privately procured a lighted match, crept down to the powder-room, and blew up the ship; the other vessel catching the flame shared in the same fate: and thus was Mustapha, with all his hopes, in a moment destroyed.

Never was a place more gallantly defended than Famagusta: the garrison were reduced to the last extremity before they surrendered, and left not even a mouse living within their walls; at length, wearied out with fatigue, and reduced almost to death's door by famine, they capitulated, upon condition that the inhabitants should not be plundered; that they should be allowed the free exercise of their religion, and the garrison to be transported with military honours to Crete.

Every thing was now prepared for their departure, when Bragandino, who had been Governor of the place, waited upon Mustapha, attended by a noble train of officers: they were at first all treated with great ceremony, but being about to take their leaves, Mustapha, under pretence that he missed some Turkish prisoners, whom he accused them of having murdered, caused them suddenly to be surrounded and cut in pieces, Bragandino only being reserved to undergo tortures which it is surprizing man could ever devise: he bore them with a most becoming resolution, and, to the confusion of his tormentors, was never once seen to shrink: his skin, salted, dried, and stuffed, was placed in the arsenal of Constantinople, from whence some of his family had

sufficient address to convey it, and it is at present in their possession.

Cyprus is now but poorly cultivated: the farmer manures no more land than what he finds immediately necessary to his subsistence; nor is this the case here only, every place under the Turkish dominions is in the same situation. Slaves to the will of a despotic tyrant, who may at pleasure, and often does, possess himself of their acquisitions, the subjects aim not at hoarding up wealth; and if they are rich, all their endeavours are to conceal their circumstances, a knowledge of which would make them liable to inquisition. The subterranean treasures of Turkey are certainly prodigious: numbers of people bury their wealth, and, fearful of discovering the secret to their friends or issue till the last gasp, lest their death should be thereby precipitated, they die with it concealed, and the son or next heir is perhaps left a beggar, through that principle of deceit and suspicion of falshood that reigns universally among the sons of Mahomet.

As the Grand Seignior is heir to every one that dies in his territories, one would scarcely think that people in power should meditate the enriching themselves; yet it is certain that rapine and extortion are no where so universally indulged, the meaner sort of people are no where more cruelly oppressed, and one would be apt to imagine that the only study of the governors and officers of the Porte, was to make their fellow-creatures miserable. Our author, during his residence upon this island, lived at Larnica, which is called Cyprus by way of eminence.

The Governor of Cyprus, who is also collector of the Grand Seignior's revenues, resides at Nicosia, which is the capital, and very near the centre of the island. In going to Famagusta, formerly called Salamis, and afterwards Constantia, our author was obliged to ride upon a mule, being furnished with a ragged

ragged patched pack-saddle, and a goad pointed with iron, instead of a whip, otherwise the beast would not be induced to move at any rate; and this journey was excessively tiresome, though no more than twenty-four miles long.

At the gates of the town he was obliged to alight and to walk over the bridge, the Turks permitting no Christian to ride. The fortifications were formerly good; but at present they are quite out of repair, mounting only six or eight pieces of brass cannon.

A short mile distant is the port of Salines, so called from a cluster of lakes in the neighbourhood, wherein the Venetians were annually accustomed to make great quantities of salt, whereby they cleared large sums of money, not amounting, upon an average, to less than one million piastres yearly, which is one thousand two hundred and fifty pounds sterling of our money; yet at present it is farmed for scarcely more than two hundred pounds: this difference in the profits must be attributed entirely to the indolence of the people, the instability of private property, and the vast negligence of the ministers, who divide their time between intrigue and extortion.

These lakes were preserved, while the Venetians governed, by a wall of stone and mud, the remains of which are still visible; whereas, at present, the salt when in cakes, nay even when fully crystalized, is open to the tread of man and beast, and being by that means mixed with clay and dirt, the value of it is considerably lessened. Among various reasons which our author endeavours to assign for the production of this salt, perhaps none are more probable, than that the lake is formed from such a collection of salt-springs, as is to be found in Cheshire, and many other parts of England; or else, that the earth itself is strongly impregnated with that mineral.

The locusts of Cyprus are very prejudicial to the grain; and the Moors are obliged to wear boots, to which bells are annexed, to frighten away the asps, the tarantulas, and other venomous reptiles, with which the island abounds. The bite of the first is said to kill in less than an hour, except the part infected be cut off. Mr. Drummond mentions a serpent two yards long, which he met with one day in the fields: it was of a blackish hue, with a sort of a coronet upon its head, which it carried majestically about a foot high, as it waved along.

The Grecian women, who differ little or nothing from those of Cyprus and the Archipelago, dress in a manner that is wantonly superb, though perhaps not so agreeable as those of Europe. The ornaments of their head are however graceful and noble; and though our author does not seem pleased with their beauty, he allows them all the libertinism for which the Cyprian dames of old were so extremely celebrated. Though they are naturally inclined to love, avarice is their predominant passion; and there is not one of them that will refuse the last favour if you bid up to her price.

Here are many men so indifferent about the chastity of their wives, that they will marry her who has the wealthiest gallant, rather than the woman that has much virtue, and little money. Yet this island is not without husbands who run into the contrary extreme, and prevent their wives from going any where, except to church, where the fate of many a cuckold is determined. Nobody is ignorant of that jealous care with which the women all over Turkey are kept; and it is incredible that their tongues should speak the dictates of their hearts, when they declare that they prefer their confinement to freedom, and the pleasures of society.

The

The government of Cyprus is farmed by the Grand Vizier for three hundred and ten thousand piastres, which is near thirty-nine thousand pounds a year. The Governor is changed yearly, so that you may well imagine the wretched people are fleeced to some purpose. He who governed here in the year 1744, was said to have cleared close upon thirty-one thousand three hundred pounds in money; besides innumerable presents, and having paid all his expences. To what purpose are the people thus miserably harrassed by a man, who may, in six months after his return to Constantinople, fall the victim of an accusation trumped up against him by an avaricious or designing minister; who, by criminating him, becomes possessed of his treasures? Bribery and corruption have here reached to such a height, that nothing is to be done from the highest to the lowest degree of people without a present.

One may be pardoned in Cyprus for any crime, provided that he has money: for example, a murder subjects him to a tax of perhaps a couple of piastres yearly.

Every man upon the island is obliged to pay certain imposts, which run from thirty to sixty piastres a-head, according to circumstances; and if the money is not ready, whenever the officer chuses to demand it, the poor man is stripped of all his effects, which are instantly sold at an under-value, and if the money arising from the sale is not sufficient to discharge the demand, he is either imprisoned, bastinadoed, or otherwise tortured, while his wife, or wives and children are set adrift, the sport of insolence, and the contempt of wretches who view their misery without remorse. It is surprising how some people can pretend to draw comparisons for honesty between Turks and their own countrymen? how is it possible these comparisons can hold good, when we know, that among the musfulmen every thing

is venial; and that even the Judge, who presides in the seat of justice, pronounces sentence in favour of him who bids highest; although in cases of property, his fees are ten per cent. out of whatever sum is recovered. No Englishman of common sense could view the desolation accruing from arbitrary power, without congratulating himself upon his title to the privileges of a British subject; without being stimulated to watch with increase of vigilance over those rights which are due, as being born in a country of freedom.

The exports of this island are silk, wool, madder, amber, carrobean, and some wine, the greatest part of the last article being carried to Venice; nor does the produce of their vintage amount to less than twenty-five thousand pounds a year. All exports and imports ought to pay an impost of three per cent. The imports are but very few, consisting of some French and Venetian broad-cloths, and sometimes a few bales of British manufacture; cutlery ware, watches, toys, pepper, tin, lead, sugar, and all sorts of silk manufactures, are also brought into the island; but there is no great consumption of any of those articles, because of the wretched poverty of the inhabitants.

There are three sorts of vermilion found upon the island, and there are strata of the asbestos in many places, as well as near Paphos. Mr. Drummond was very curious in enquiring into the effects that follow from the bite of the tarantula, but he could not learn any body had ever experienced it, though all were firmly persuaded of its being poisonous; neither could he perceive by experiment, any moisture issue from it's bite: he put two of them in spirits; they instantly sunk to the bottom of the vessel, and in about two seconds, spewed a black matter, while several globular particles, shining as quicksilver, issued from every part; one of these was no  
sooner

sooner infused into the liquid, than it seized upon a caterpillar of the most beautiful hue, preserved here; and the colour of the insect, from the head to the middle of the back, was immediately changed into a black sooty colour. From his own observation he asserts, that the bite of a viper operates upon the human body the same way, and he has thereby seen a very white skin turned into a dusky brown.

The body and legs of the tarantula, are black, covered with thick long bristly hair; the belly is shaped like an olive; and it has two tails, with eight legs, and the same number of eyes, according to some virtuosi, though our author disproves this assertion. Every body knows, that in Italy, they cure the bite of this animal with music and dancing; a knowledge which has yet scarcely gained footing in Cyprus, though perhaps there is not a more skipping, dancing set of mortals in the world.

Seventeen miles from Lucia, there is a high hill that serves as a land-mark, called mount Croce; on the summit of which stands a small Greek church, dedicated to the holy Cross: and a piece of the real cross is said to be here preserved. It was the gift of Saint Helen, who also gave lands sufficient to maintain thirty persons to attend upon the church, which is a mean building. There is another chapel and convent three miles from it, where our author one day dined with Consul Wakeman, and Mr. Boddington. Here the reverend Father served in the triple capacities of priest, hostler, and inn-keeper. There is no water to be found hereabouts, except what is drawn from the pits, and that is very brackish.

During Mr. Drummond's stay, there arrived a new Mossalem, who was a Bashia of three tails. Our author, attended Mr. Consul Wakeman, in visiting him at Nicosia, whither he carried some very

K, 5

valuable

valuable presents, and was in return cloathed with a magnificent furred robe, having been previously, together with his company, entertained with coffee, sweetmeats, sherbet, and perfume, which last implies a licence to depart.

As Vizirs, and even Mossalems of inferior rank, think they demean themselves if they rise to receive a Christian; and on the other hand, a Consul insists upon being received standing, when he visits; at the audience of which we now speak, Mr. Consul Wakeman came first into the room, which the Bascha entered a few moments after, and clapping him on the shoulder, with an air of condescension, desired him to sit: an invitation with which he immediately complied; taking his place in an elbow-chair, while the Bascha reposed himself on his divan.

All the passages from the outer gate to the presence-chamber were lined with officers, who observed a most respectful decorum, and a profound silence.

Nicosia is delightfully situated in a plain, between Olympus and a range of mountains that sweeps from the south-west to the north-east of the island. It was formerly well fortified by the Venetians, of whose works there now remains only the ruins. It is certain, that the place was once very magnificent, being the habitation of all the Venetian nobility who lived upon the island. It is about three miles in circumference, and not being over-stocked with people, the plantations of olives, almonds, lemons, oranges, mulberries, and cypress, which are interspersed among the houses, give it a most delightful appearance.

Six miles from hence stood the Amathus of the ancients, famous for the amours of Venus and Adonis. Here was once a strong castle, the work perhaps of some Greek Emperor; the walls of it were immensely thick: the port has been tolerable, and

and from thence to within eight or ten miles of Larnica, the country is far from being disagreeable: but all about this spot, the salt air, for want of moisture, and the neglect of cultivation, renders it very unwholesome. The ground, being naturally mellow and tender, is easily broken. One man ploughs with two oxen, which, though lean as Pharoah's kine, are strong enough for that purpose: in lieu of a harrow, the earth is pressed down by a fellow standing on a short thick plank, drawn along by one or two oxen; pressure being necessary to cover the seed, which otherwise would, after the least moisture, shoot up too fast. They nail thick planks together, about three feet square, to which are fastened broken flints or pebbles: a clumsy fellow, mounting this stage, is dragged by an ox or two over the ears of corn when they are brought from the field, thereby shaking out the grain: and this is their method of threshing.

Our author having had several cameleons in his possession, one of which died while he was upon the island, a description of it here will, we flatter ourselves, afford our readers some pleasure. The length of the cameleon is generally under ten inches; its eyes are large and protuberant; nor is the head proportioned to the size of its body: when provoked, it lets down a large bag from its lower jaw, swells pretty much, gapes wide, and hisses like a serpent: when frightened, it shrinks surprisingly, and acquires the colour of that object, near which it has some time remained. Mr. Drummond kept the one of which he speaks in this place, chained up in his study, where, at different times, he has observed it adopt a steel-colour from his snuffers, a yellow-colour from his candlestick: and a lime-colour from his wall; but it is particularly worth observing, that the borrowed colour often affected that side of the cameleon which was farthest from the

commu-

communicating-object, while the nearest side retained the natural tincture of its skin, which is either black, brown, yellow, or beautifully spotted.

It is extremely timorous, and with its long curling tail winds itself about any thing so forcibly, that it requires not a little strength to separate it. This animal is of the lizard-kind: it dwells in holes, ranges among trees for its food, and has no ears, so that it is not at all affected by sound; neither are its nostrils perceptible without glasses: its mouth is extremely wide, but very close; its teeth short and sharp; its tongue, which lies folded in the hollow of its mouth, being small and long, it darts with great dexterity at small insects as they pass, which are detained, as its prey, by a viscous moisture wherewith it is covered.

## CHAP. II.

*Cape de Gato whence so called; situation and building of the celebrated Paphos; of some great feats done by Saint Helen; of mines; of false diamonds; an instance of a Turkish oppression; of the fountain of Love, and its effects; of the famous Madonna di Chekka.*

**A**LTHOUGH that the circuit which our author made of Cyprus was two or three years after the accounts which were given above, yet we shall connect them, as relating to the same point, and afterwards go back to trace him in his progress through Syria.

His first stage was at Chitty, a village upon the banks of the river Taitus, over which there is a four-arched bridge, not badly constructed. Here is no anchorage for small barges, which proves it was not the ancient Citium. There are many other arguments in support of this opinion. From the

Saltines, as well as several marks of antiquity scattered up and down, Larnica appears to be built upon, or very near, the spot whereon that city stood.

Bekier Basha, who was Governor of this island in 1747, and a man of great public spirit, put himself to a vast expence in making works, and aqueducts, whereby to introduce the waters of Arpera into Larnica; the distance being six miles: this noble design was laid aside upon his removal; and though he left money enough for carrying it on in the hands of Christofacco, Druguman of the seraglio, yet it was shamefully neglected, and the money embezzled; however, we are told, that it was finished in the year 1750.

Chitty is beautified with a number of silk-gardens; and the road from thence to Maroni is very pleasant, being bounded on one side by hills, on the other by the sea. It is adorned with variety of olive and locust-trees. Maroni itself is delightfully situated upon a rising ground; having a command of a beautiful and extensive plain. Here are many rivulets and brooks in the rainy seasons, no marks of which appear in summer; and there are several channels of rivers to be met with, which are not mentioned by the ancient geographers.

There are scarcely any vestiges of antiquity to be found about Amathus, nor even a fragment of the famous temple of Venus and Adonis. This ruin we owe to the Kings Isaac Comnenus and Richard I; so that we have reason to wish that the latter had been less hot, the former more wise.

Mr. Drummond, fatigued and disappointed in his searches at Amathus, proceeded to Limnesol, which he supposes to be the ancient Curium. It was given by Henry King of Cyprus to the Knights Hospitalars, when they left Palestine. It has a full open bay, which former travellers have erroneously set down as no better than a mill-pond. The village  
Agro-

Agrodiri stands upon a neck of land, which joins the Curium Promontorium to the main, and was given to the priests of Saint Basil, upon condition that they should keep a certain number of cats, to destroy the serpents which infested the neighbouring grounds in great numbers. Hence the Italians call the promontory Capo de Gato. The country from hence to Colos is open and pleasant: this is a fine village, wherein there was formerly a commandery of Knights Hospitallers; and Lewis de Magnac, Grand Commander in Cyprus, built here a strong square tower, which is still to be seen.

Crossing a fine river, you in a little time arrive at Piscopi, a large beautiful village, round which there are some grand ruins, and the adjacent grounds are watered by an aqueduct from the river. Here was once a Nemus sacred to Apollo, and there are some ruins resembling a temple, which one may conjecture to have been dedicated to him, because the natives say it was the palace of one who taught music; though there is more room to believe it was the residence of the lord of the manor, as the buildings round it seem to have been intended for the sugar-works, which were carried on here. There is neither figure nor inscription to ascertain the real nature of the structure.

Hence Mr. Drummond steered his course through Livathi, and over a fatiguing rocky way in the neighbourhood of Pisouri, which brought him at length to the far-famed Paphos. This town is said by some authors to have been founded by Cinyrus, King of Assyria; husband to the daughter of Pygmalion, who ruled in Cyprus; and by others, to have been built by Paphos, who was a son born to Pygmalion, of the animated statue. Here once stood a temple sacred to Venus, upon the very spot the charming goddess first touched, when she sprung from the salt waves. It was once a famous sanctuary, and noted for divination:

tion : the priest was always of the blood-royal. The altars were never stained by blood, the offering being of pure fire; and though presented in the open air, and at all seasons, no rain ever extinguished, or was even known to approach the consecrated fane : this miracle may be easily accounted for, by remembering that the clouds may be seen pregnant with moisture some little time before they burst, which they do in a deluge, and then all is over; consequently they may be previously avoided. Notwithstanding our author's most industrious inquiries, and the kind assistances given him therein, by Turks as well as Christians, in consequence of Consul Wakeman's kind recommendation, he found here little or no remains of antiquity to satisfy his curiosity. The churches, not only at Baffo, or Paphos Nova, but also all over the island, have been very numerous. This town is quite modern, large, and agreeable.

There have been some noble buildings about the port, or the Paphos Antiqua : some broken columns scattered up and down, not improbably, belonged to the temple of Venus; concerning which we have a traditional account stolen from a MS. by a gentleman, which sets forth, that it was a palace built by Aphrodite, a Queen extremely beautiful, and excessively lewd, who allured to her court numbers of young men, bestowing favours upon all; nor were her female subjects backward in following her example; so that they gloried in their lust, and lewdness became a fashion. This was the reign of pleasure: and when it ended with the death of Aphrodite, her palace was turned into a temple, and she was worshipped as a divinity. It was thrown down by an earthquake, 1495 years before the birth of Christ; but being rebuilt, was rased to the ground by Saint Barnabas, in the fortieth year of the Christian æra.

The account agrees tolerably well with respect to the story of Venus; but there is no probability in the

the supposed influence of Saint Barnabas, because that in his time the Christians had little or no authority in the island: besides, we find that it was an asylum in the reign of Tiberius, and that Titus Vespasian here consulted the oracle in his return from Corinth. It was here that Elymas the Sorcerer, and the Præconsul Sergius, were converted by Saint Paul.

There lie some mines to the westward of Baffo, wherein are found pellucid stones, not unlike those that may be picked up on the northern and western hills of Scotland; but they are not near so good: the places wherein they are found, are called Diamond-mines; and some time since a certain Muschell, deceived by the name, expended a great deal of money in working them, and had only his labour for his pains. He expected also to have found solid iron at Poli di Chrisofou, but was disappointed: mad with vexation, he insisted upon farming out these imaginary treasures to the Christians at the rate of eight hundred dollars a year, which these oppressed people were forced to pay; and it has been rigidly exacted from them by all his successors.

From Baffo, our author took his rout northward through the mountains, which are dangerous and rugged, presenting in many places frightful precipices: the woods are thin, and the hills bare, but the intermediate ground is tolerably good: about Stroumbi they are particularly so. The inhabitants are really industrious, and no soil better repays the labour of the husbandman than that of Cyprus. In this progress he had a view of Acamas, where flows the celebrated spring called the Fountain of Love, which is said to endue with encrease of vigour. But Mr. Drummond merrily tells us, he did not chuse to taste of its waters, lest he should have inspired weak flesh with a too-willing spirit.

Stroumbi.

Stroumbi is a pleasant populous village, on his entering which, the inhabitants flocked round him, admiring the strangeness of his dress, to the like of which they were entire strangers : he stood to gratify their curiosity, amusing himself, in the mean while, with their pretty children, who, though at first shy, soon fondled on him, when he gave them a trifle of money.

There are many creeks in this island which might be a refuge for small craft, and would be of infinite service to the inhabitants, were they governed by justice, and secure of their property. But, alas ! to this happiness they are strangers ; and, to add to their miseries, at this time, the land was quite parched up for want of rain, and covered with locusts, that destroyed whatever little verdure appeared above-ground. In one night they devoured a field of corn, the produce of which would have subsisted fifty men for a week, besides supplying cattle with fodder.

In his progress from this village, he fell in with a deep gut upon the rocky sides of the river Simbula, between two impending hills, from each of which the trees and rocks projecting, present an horizontal covering : he was so charmed with this delightful spot, that he gave his people a holiday until two o'clock next morning, and indulged himself with surveying its innumerable romantic beauties. As we here mention Mr. Drummond's people, it is not amiss to observe, that in this tour he found it necessary to furnish himself with a janizary, two servants, and a guide, besides some stores sufficient to subsist him on the road. In quitting this pleasant retreat, his mule fell with him down a precipice, and had he not been saved by a projecting rock, which lay a little way below, he must have been shivered to atoms. However, he luckily escaped for other good

good purposes, besides supplying us with this account, receiving only a slight contusion on his hip.

He dined the same day in a delightful grove of tall spreading trees, near the river Pierga; hard by which is a perpendicular pillar, founded by a certain Queen, whose palace was in the neighbouring mountains. All their castles and palaces, indeed, seemed to have been raised by ladies; but there has not been proper justice done to their memories, to perpetuate which, both records and inscriptions are wanting.

That night he lay at Lefca, a town prettily situated upon a winding river, with variety of gardens: the following day he passed the river Cunara several times, not without meeting with many frightful precipices, that affected with horror, though they pleased by diversifying the prospect. The first vineyards which Mr. Drummond saw in those parts, were after he had passed the river Gambo; he then fell in with a lane, the air of which was perfumed with roses, honeysuckles, and a variety of aromatic shrubs. In a short time he arrived at the famous Madonna di Chekka, where he was received with great courtesy by the Papa, who, in point of dignity, is, here, not much inferior to a Bishop.

In one apartment of the convent is a wretched piece of painting, representing a Caloyer on the cross: on his left hand is a lively figure of a man on horseback at full speed, holding a cup of wine in steady poise, and surrounded with palaces, groves, cascades, &c. and on the other side is an oddly-imagined hell, with monsters, among flames, devouring the wicked, while our Saviour in the clouds, pointing to the martyr, offers him a crown of glory. Under this picture are some Greek verses, thus translated by the reverend Mr. Crofts.

Behold

Behold here, fairly pictured, the life of a true monk ;  
How absolutely he is crucified to the flesh and to the world.

The cross expressively typifies mortification ;  
The lamps truly represent the splendor of the virtues ;  
The shutting of the eyes, that he is not to regard at all  
The vain and unstable objects of this false world.

The silence of the mouth, that he should not speak,  
unseasonably,  
The contumelious and filthy language of the present age.

The nails in the feet, that he must not at all walk  
In the broad path ; nor indulge in intemperate delicacies :

But, with charity, silence, and purity of life,  
Shine visibly to the world beyond the sun's lustre ;  
And wage perpetual war with the deceitful world,  
The lusts of the flesh and the malicious devil :

For the Lord of the universe, with his angels,  
Is near him for his assistance,  
And holds in his hands a crown and a diadem,  
That, if he prove victorious over the lusts of the world,  
He may, according to his merits, crown his brow,  
And admit him into the kingdom of heaven.

Though this convent is of a mean appearance, it has endowments which would turn out to considerable profit, under any government less savage than that of Cyprus.

Solon, the Athenian law-giver, lived for some time in Cyprus, with Philocyprus, a king, whose capital, called Apeia, was built in the mountains, whence it derived great strength, being almost inaccessible, but laboured under this disadvantage, that its environs were wild and barren. The savage advised

vised the monarch to remove his metropolis to lands more fertile ; and his counsel being relished, to him was committed the care of chusing the situation of, and founding the new town. A town called thence Solos, and afterwards Soglia by the Italians, soon rose, under such able direction, strong, noble, large, and well fortified. The equitable laws which he there instituted, joining to the richness of the soil, and pleasantness of the place, drew to it people from all quarters, which brought with them this inconveniency, that their language became corrupt, even to a proverb. Hence comes the word solecism, though some have supposed it, but not justly, derived from the Soli, who settled in Cilicia.

### CH A P. III.

*Of the wonderful actions of Saint Mamas ; of the natural strength of Argos Largos ; a short character of the Knights Hospitallers ; of petrified human bodies found near Agri sPhanentis ; the fishing-boats of the country described ; our author taken for a spy and a conjurar ; conclusion of that adventure ; our author finishes his tour through Cyprus.*

**M**ORFOU is a very cheerful place, about a league and a half from the sea : there is not a more handsome building in the island than the church, which was built in the Italian taste, but not quite finished when the Turks conquered Cyprus. It was dedicated to Saint Mamas, who, when alive, could at no rate be persuaded, or forced, to pay his carache, or poll-money ; some supernatural power always interposing between him and the collectors, who were always intimidated. This extraordinary circumstance coming to the ears of the Prince, he ordered that he might be forced from his solitary retreat, and brought into his presence. Saint George and Saint Demetrius, hearing

hearing of his captivity, followed and overtook him on the road, resolving to share in his good or evil fortune. In their way they chanced to see a lion rush from a neighbouring thicket, and seize upon a lamb, to the terror and amazement of the guards. But Saint Mamas, beholding the accident with great indifference, ordered the shaggy tyrant of the forest to forego his prey; in which he was obeyed, and, moreover, the lion fawned upon him, and wagged his tail, in token of submission. By this time the good man beginning to grow tired with walking, took the lamb in his arms, and mounting the wild beast, rode on it to court, to the amazement of all the beholders. The king, being apprized of the affair, received him very respectfully, ordered that he should ever after live tax-free, and accepted the lamb as a present. This is one way of telling this remarkable story, which is varied by every Papa that relates it: they have forgot to tell us what became of the good-natured lion.

Six or eight miles from Morfou, the people seemed to have some industry about them; for they collect the springs as they fall from above, into reservoirs, from whence they are easily distributed over the lands.

The first cypress-tree which Mr. Drummond saw in this island, was at the village Elia, where there is a good gate-way, over which there is a handsome basso-relievo.

After two hours travelling hence, Mr. Drummond reached the port of Cerinia.

As Saint Hilarion commanded the hilly country, and was a long time the refuge of Charlotta; so does Cerinia overlook all the subjacent plains, and of this she was also a long time possessed. The town has been well walled by towers, bastions, and a fossée.

De la Pays was formerly a very elegant structure: it now lies in ruins, and is said to have been a monastery; though it is much more probable that it was a commandery of the Knights Hospitallers.

This

This order was instituted in the year 1699; and the brethren of it made vows of poverty, being to subsist upon charity, and to deny themselves every thing but what was immediately necessary to supply them with arms, ammunition, and subsistence: yet, when they were expelled from the Holy Land, they were enabled, either by the folly or munificence of Christians, to build sumptuous palaces; to support Princes one against another; and those Knights, although they vowed poverty, chastity, and temperance, yet, *in forma pauperis*, they held above nineteen thousand lordships among the deluded Christians; and being possessed of such wealth, enjoyed every delicacy that could be procured, wallowed in unnatural lusts, and even dictated to sovereigns; in a word, they lived *inter scorta et epulas*, regardless of every consideration that merited the name of virtue: however, they were outdone in all manner of wickedness by the Templars, from whose fate they learned some caution.

The convent of Saint Chrysostom is a large indifferent building; some parts of it are of good marble, well wrought, with tolerable mosaic of variegated stones. It lies at some distance from Citrea, three miles from which is Palecetreia, where there was formerly a temple sacred to the Queen of Love. The last remaining stones of this fane were removed by the Cadi, to build a house for his women.

Citrea is one continued chain of gardens and summer-houses; watered with living streams, conveniently dispersed by means of channels.

From hence our author travelled through fertile but neglected lands to Larnica, which was perhaps the ancient Citium, and the seat of the kingdom of Malum, which was destroyed by Ptolemy Sotor.

Mr. Drummond, accompanied by Mr. Boddington, now took a northward rout through the mountains, and afterwards passed from Malandrina to the bay

bay of Limeone, where vessels from the east came to an anchor. Passing hence by several ruined edifices, the names of some of which have been lost in the rapid course of time, they arrived at the modern Cyprus, a meanly-built village, once famed for its beauties, yet at this time not affording the sight of one woman that might be said to be handsome. Here the Greeks have a church built without any taste, which is new, but its wooden carved-work, being far from indifferent, must certainly have been the produce of an earlier age.

Two miles eastward are the ruins of a village, which was perhaps the ancient Carpasia of Pygmalion. The island at this place is very narrow: and here they ascended to the top of mount Olympus, where Venus had once a temple, now marked by the ruins of a wretched Greek chapel. In this spot, which is higher than any other part of the neighbourhood, the air is intolerably cold and moist.

From hence passing on to the convent Canatcarga, which is built upon the model of the ancient Greek churches, they arrived at the village of Rosala, surrounded with corn-fields and flourishing gardens.

Half an hour farther is Komatoulagou, which is prettily situated, and the fields are well laid out near the sea. Through a number of delightful spots they came to Famagusta; and from Castro, where there are still cisterns, with the remains of a town and fort, upon a little hill, he traced a causeway made in a Roman manner, the whole way to Salamis, where he lost it for a while, and found it again, proceeding almost as far as the garrison, which they reached at noon, having travelled above nine hours that morning, with intention to stroll about the city of Famagusta after dinner.

The people of the country, being alarmed by his taking notes and making sketches, informed the Cadi, who sent a message, desiring to know their business,

business, and whither they were going? Their answer to this impertinent address, was, that they were in search of their pleasures, and he had no business to ask.

This wise magistrate was hereupon weak enough to inform the Muhassel, that he believed they were employed by the Venetians as spies; and that they had made drawings of the harbour, town and castle. In consequence of this impeachment, the Muhassel sent for Seignior Crutta, chief Druguman to the British nation, who happened to be at Nicosia, and questioned him touching this important matter; which Mr. Crutta explained so much to his satisfaction, that he could not help laughing at the officious fool, who had sent such intimation.

Besides this accusation, they were exposed to other dangers; for people were actually sent to waylay them: but one of them, having more consideration than his fellows, diverted them from their purpose, by representing that they were British subjects, and friends to the government. These circumstances, simple though they seem to be, together with an expression which dropped by a fellow who passed them near the Fossée at Famagusta, made them determine to avoid the risque of being insulted in a town which both of them had seen before: they therefore turned aside into the garden, where Mr. Drummond had formerly lodged. Here they refreshed themselves with good meat and drink, and cooled themselves in the shade, from whence they did not stir that afternoon; but next morning set out for Larnica, where they arrived in safety, without having seen any other thing worth mentioning, except large tracts of fine lands, which lie uncultivated.

CHAP. IV.

*Of the valley of Salt; village of Saint Simeon described; Jarretting, a Turkish diversion, described; the antiquities of Lorus; of Beer; of Bombouch.*

**T**HUS having traced Mr. Drummond in his whole course through Cyprus, let us now proceed with him to Syria, where we find him arrived, in May, 1747, and complaining much of the villanies of the people of Alexandretta; as well as of the inclemency of the climate, which is so intolerably hot in summer, that most of the inhabitants, that can afford it, chose to make rural excursions.

We shall not dwell upon his account of Aleppo, as that is a subject upon which we shall hereafter be much more explicit; but attend him in his progress to Gibul, whither he went, after he had been recovered of a violent fever, by means of Dr. Russel, by whom the world has been lately obliged with a learned and ingenious description of Aleppo, and its environs. This party was made by some boon companions who went thither to view the valley of Salt; and as travellers in these countries must, on a journey, provide themselves with all manner of necessities, they dispatched before them their tents, bedding, kitchen-furniture, bread, drink, and victuals. The country has not much to boast of, except that the plains are spacious, interspersed with pyradimical hills, among which, in the winter-season, the gentlemen of the factory divert themselves with hunting and hawking.

Here they saw great numbers of Antelopes sporting upon the plains, which secured themselves by flight among the northern hills. The ensuing morning they descended into the valley of Salt, which is considerably extensive; and as it can have no communication with the sea, the earth must be strongly impregnated with salt. This mineral commixes

Vol. I.

L

with

with the waters that roll down from the surrounding hills, and the aqueous particles being afterwards exhaled by the solar heat, the concretion follows of course. The salt is worked thus: it is beaten by children with little bats, studded with heads of large nails; it is then shoveled up by men, and transported for sale to Aleppo. Some of it gets foul by mixing with the earth, and being sold to the country people, they boil it up. The water here is scarce, but tolerably good; nor was their reception less so, which they owed intirely to Mr. Fitzhugh, whose goodness had secured him the affection of even barbarians.

Mr. Drummond afterwards engaged with the reverend Mr. Hemmings, Mr. Fitzhugh, Mr. Levett, and Mr. Chitty, in a journey along the banks of the Euphrates.

Their first visit was to Saint Simeon, which is well worth visiting: the structure of the church and convent is magnificent, according to the taste of the times, and its situation on the brow of a high hill, gives it an additional air of grandeur. This building is sacred to the famous Saint Simeon, who lived in the reign of Theodosius the younger. Evagrius says, that the saint himself called this place Mandra, from his austere manner of living; the word Mandræ signifying stables, hovels, &c. and metaphorically a monastery, whence Abbots are now called Archimandriti.

Saint Simeon led a most miserable life for ten years, in a wretched cell; he then mounted a pillar, where he resided ten years chained by the neck; he afterwards caused a nest to be built forty cubits high, wherein he dwelt for thirty years; and as it was not more than two cubits in circumference, it is a little surprising that he did not some time or another swing. Whether his chain was of iron, or of hemp, we are not told. However, in these extravagant situations

tuations he spent the day in preaching to the people that flocked round him, and in genuflections, of which a certain person counted two thousand in one day, and then was weary of reckoning, though the saint continued them. The night he spent in prayers : and also performed many surprising cures. The reputed sanctity of the place contributed to invite many enthusiasts to settle round the hill ; and the remains of numerous buildings in a particular taste, are still visible.

From Saint Simeon they travelled to the river Aphreen, and near the middle of Cotma, where they dined, they were honoured with a visit from two Emirs, who were little better than ruffians. These they treated with vast ceremony, spreading carpets for them, entertaining them with coffee, and at their departure, making them some handsome presents ; in return for which the Emirs invited them to their place of residence : but they declined the invitation ; as they did also that of the Great Bey Cadgee Og-lou, who also visited them with great pomp, and his standard displayed.

Afterwards Mr. Drummond fell into company with a Turkish Chief, whose followers jarreted before them on their way to Corus, until the ascent became too steep for that diversion.

A jarret resembles a strong cudgel, but is of heavier and harder wood ; it is used by way of lance, or javelin : one Turk gallops away at full speed ; another follows, and darts his jarret with great dexterity, while the first avoids it with surprising agility : the second no sooner darts, than he wheels about in his turn, and is followed by the first, who is now second, and becomes the jarretier. The riders, as well as their horses, are surprisingly trained to this diversion.

Corus is a city of Cyrestice, anciently called Cyrus, and of it the famous Theodoret was Bishop.

The castle of this once-noble city, stood upon a mountain of greater height, and more inaccessible than the situation of the city. From the remaining foundation of the walls, it appears to have been very great. The houses of Cyrus were built of square stones, well polished, which seemed to be a sort of marble. Here are some noble monuments of antiquity, one of which must have been a superb theatre.

Leaving Corus, they pitched their tents upon the banks of the Sabone, near a bridge of six mean arches. Chaleel Beg accompanied them to their tents, did them the honour to stay dinner, and in spite of all remonstrances, he and his brother-in-law, Mustapha Aga, with some of the most faithful of the people, kept watch all night, to protect them from the villany of the natives; and sent a guard to see them safe through this part of the country, where the people are savagely rude.

Beshaanah stands upon an hill; a situation generally chosen by these people for the convenience of discovering their enemies at a distance, and of defending themselves the more easily when attacked.

Gangeen is an handsome village, that seems to hang upon a rising-ground, and in the neighbourhood of Sipri, the rocks resemble iron-ore. The mountains all around are steep, and the valleys narrow, but covered with woods, from which they derive a most agreeable appearance. Through this whole country, there is no such thing as timber, all that grows being no other than coppice or brush-wood.

Ulshan is the handsomest village in this country; it stands upon an eminence, adorned with vineyards and gardens, above a beautiful plain, interspersed with olive-groves.

Aintab stands upon several hills, so that the houses look like so many terraces; and the Minorets of some

some mosques happen to be placed at a distance in such a manner, that one would imagine they had been pillars erected in honour of a Pompey, or an Adrian. The castle stands by itself, on an high swelling eminence, surrounded by a deep fossée; and in the rock, a covered-way is cut out like a cincture or belt, in which are small embrasures for arrows, or muskets: through these, the garrison might annoy the besiegers, provided the latter were destitute of cannon; but, like almost all the other forts in the possession of the Turks, it could make no defence against a regular attack.

The whole neighbourhood of this city is prettily diversified with a gently-flowing river, gardens, vineyards, groves, and corn-fields. The air is extremely pure; and plenty would be the portion of the inhabitants, were they permitted to reap the fruits of their labour; whereas at present all within the town is squalor, nastiness, and misery.

From Aintab, as far as a certain well in the desert, where a village once stood, they saw a great many vineyards dispersed on each side all the way to Uroun, by which the Yalanchous runs.

Here the country is pleasant, the hills and dales being covered with plantations of olives, and a variety of other trees. In this town there is a pretty church, now converted into a mosque; and near the place where they encamped, is a Sheack's house, from whence there is a subterranean passage to the church.

Travelling farther, they enjoyed a sight of the Euphrates, which, properly speaking, has in this place two sets of banks; one for summer, and the other for winter; the one being full half a mile wider than the other.

On the opposite, or Mesopotamian side, stands the city of Beer, upon several little hills, by which it is shewn to advantage. The city is governed by a

L. 3.

Mos-

Mossalem, to whom they sent their compliments, with better presents than are usually made, in hope of obtaining their request, which was permission to see the castle; but they were much mortified at his answer, the purport of which was this. "What, are they who come to make their observations on the Grand Seignior's garrisons? Do they take me for a child, or an ass's head, that they would feed me with sweetmeats, and dupe me with a bit of cloth? No! they shall not see the castle, if they should tarry fourteen days: so they may be gone when they will." In consequence of this churlish reply, they held a council, to deliberate whether or not they should cross the river and visit the city, since they could not be admitted into the castle; but upon reflecting that a man capable of sending such a brutal message, might be apt to insult them in some other manner, they would not run any risk barely for the satisfaction of having it in their power to say, they had been in Mesopotamia, especially as they knew that there was a sorry likeness in all the Turkish towns. They then struck their tents and turned from the town, where the boats used made an extraordinary appearance, of an odd figure, and very clumsily built: one third from the bow seems to be cut off; the sides are high and perpendicular; an huge timber binds the vessel across at the opening where the camels enter, of which it will carry four at a time. It is managed by two men, one of whom stands at the helm, which is a crooked piece of timber; and the rudder is a great way separated from the stern: at that end which dips into the water, is made fast a square log about a foot and a half long; and the whole is ruled by the crooked tiller: on the larboard side, forwards, is fastened another crooked stick, with a square piece of wood at the end, which one fellow manages by way of an oar, paddling along, while the other

other assists him by wriggling with his oar in the stern ; sometimes the boat is pushed forward by poles.

The river consists of a vast body of water, even in the summer ; and this is infinitely increased by the winter rains, which bring supplies from numberless streams, that lose themselves in its bosom. The rapidity of the winter-current is so violent, that it has swept out some new channels, which have formed a number of pleasant islands ; and upon some of these are seen travelling-villages, composed of Turcoman huts, so contrived, as to be rolled up, and removed from place to place.

Had the Euphrates flowed through Greece, or Italy, it would have been celebrated by a thousand poetical pens, for the dignity of its stream, and the watery deities that sport amidst the waves ; nor would Tiber have yielded to it in point of majesty and fame. At Beer and many other places on the river, the people swim upon what they call Lowders. This is no other than a goat's skin, without head, tail, and feet ; all the apertures are over-lapped, and closely stitched, except that of one leg, into which the man blows, until it is quite distended with air, then he twists the skin of the leg, and ties it very hard. This preparation being made, he strips himself naked, makes a bundle of his cloaths, which he fastens to a ring thrown over his head like a porter's knot, lays his body flat upon the lowder, strikes with his feet, and steers with his hand, so as to make considerable way through the water.

Perhaps the origin of this practice in the East was owing to an expedient used by Alexander in pursuing Bessus, who had basely murdered his master Darius. This traitor having destroyed all the boats upon the river, Alexander's eagerness to overtake such a perfidious monster, whetted his invention : he ordered the tents to be uncovered, the hides which served

for that purpose to be stuffed with straw, and upon these he floated his army to the other side.

From Beer they pursued their way through some wild and barren spots, which might justly merit the name of Arabia Deserta, to the city of Jerabolius, which is watered to the eastward by the river Euphrates. Here are no monuments of antiquity worth noticing, except the tomb of some dignified Christian clergyman in sacerdotal vestments. They afterwards bent their course over mountainous deserts, until they arrived at the Sadjour, the banks of which they crossed, and pitched their tents for that night.

The following day they dined near the stately ruins of Bumbouch, where they refreshed themselves with some excellent punch, and were visited by the Captain of a neighbouring village, who brought them an antelope by way of present. This place had been full three miles in circumference, surrounded with well-built walls of polished stone, six feet thick, with square towers and bastions, in the old manner, and had been supplied with water conveyed through subterraneous conduits from a great distance. They may be traced many miles by the air-shafts that had been sunk, and out of which it is not unpleasant to see wild figs and other trees springing up, in a country otherwise entirely barren.

Strabo and Pliny tell us, that the abomination of the Sidonians was worshipped at Bumbouch.

When the Persians conquered Asia they found themselves in many places much incommoded by want of water; a great number of men and cattle were employed in supplying this defect; yet in spite of all their endeavours, they were very much straitened, except in the neighbourhood of a river: they therefore made a proposal, which passed into a decree, importing, that every person who should raise and convey water to such places as were destitute of that

that conveniency, should enjoy the stipulated profits arising from that commodity, reserved for them and their heirs to the fifth generation. This encouragement set to work a great number of people ; and the first trial they made was in bringing water underground from mount Taurus, and in stretching these canals all over the plains.

Part of the walls of a superb square building stands to this day, and the foundation of the whole is perfectly distinct. In the centre there is the large base of an altar : within the building is a pit-well ; from which circumstance it may be concluded to have been the Temple of the Abomination, with the altar on which the sacrifices were offered up to that deity. Adjoining to this edifice are the remains of a theatre, the benches of which are still whole, and the area produces good pot-herbs for the use of a farmer and his family.

Here are the ruins of a mosque, which must have been built by the Saracens, the inscriptions in the Minoret, and on the tomb-stones, being in their characters.

Our travellers, at this place, made a present to the Aga, requesting, as they departed, that he would send a guide to conduct them in the dark, as they were to set out before morning the next day ; but the guide made a demand for his trouble so very exorbitant, that, rather than comply, they chose to set forward by themselves ; nor were they at a loss for the road, on which they saw an infinite number of antelopes, and one of their servants killed a fat buck.

Here is an extensive fertile plain, surrounded by hills, about which lie a variety of ruined villages. Near them is Baab, pleasantly situated ; and here stands a mosque dedicated to one of the prophet's successors. Descending the hill from this mosque, they were met by a parcel of Italian Jews, who ap-

peared like so many mountebanks, followed by dis-banded sailors : one of them was dressed like a Delibashee, or Madhead, with a lance in his hand ; another, who wore a Turkish habit, with a caouk, and a white sash, was preceded by four men with shouldered muskets.

Mistaking this person for the Aga of Tediff, who they supposed might be acquainted with the Jews, they made way for him ; but were extremely mortified when informed, that he was no other than a rascally Jewish money-changer.

Tediff stands pleasantly upon the streams which run from Baab ; and from its garden, water, planting, and hedged lanes, it recalled to Mr. Drummond's mind some pleasant villages in Britain. Here is a famous synagogue, to which the Jewish women actually repair to be impregnated when they prove barren at Aleppo. The prophet Ezra spent much of his time in this place, though he was elsewhere interred. This night they finished their tour, and arrived safely at Aleppo.

## CHAP. V.

*A character of the Turks ; account of the inhabitants of the Gourdin mountains.*

MR. Drummond gives us this account of the Turks.

“ These people,” says he, “ are naturally savage  
 “ and untaught, consequently, their manners must  
 “ be brutal. Their politics consist of fraud and  
 “ dissimulation ; they are ashamed of nothing that  
 “ is base or perfidious ; they seek not to acquire the  
 “ affection, but to tyrannize over the persons and  
 “ effects of their fellow-creatures ; and their go-  
 “ vernment is maintained by the most arbitrary mea-  
 “ sures that passion, interest, avarice, and corrup-  
 “ tion

“ tion can suggest. The text of their law is the  
“ Koran ; a soil so fruitful of chicanery and de-  
“ ceit, that it may be expounded a thousand dif-  
“ ferent ways, according to the caprice, villainy of,  
“ or injunctions laid upon, the expositors : for the  
“ Judges are not always volunteers in knavery, but  
“ often obliged to pronounce sentence by the direc-  
“ tion of power.”

Danah, one of those places whereon our author searched curiously for antiquities, though now a mean village, had been, in his opinion, a place of considerable note.

Here is a monument of a very particular kind, from whence is derived a tradition, that Joannes Damascenus preached here to, and converted, multitudes of people. It is much revered by the Christians of these parts ; if such a name can be properly given to wretches shamefully ignorant, and infamous to the last degree. The Gourdin mountains are in this neighbourhood ; the inhabitants of which were formerly famous under the name of Assassins, or Arfacides : some of their spawn till exists, and are the most cruel, barbarous, and execrable race the world ever produced. Their Prince was elective, and called the Sheack, or Lord of the mountains : they professed Mahometanism, but promised to the Knights Templars to embrace Christianity, and assist them in all their wars, provided they would exempt them from the tribute which they annually paid, and put them on the footing with their other Christian subjects. This proposal was rejected by the Templars, for reasons that did but little honour to the cause in which they were embarked : and the loss of Jerusalem was not a little owing to their cavalier behaviour on this occasion ; for the Arfacides greatly contributed to their expulsion from the Holy Land.

Mr.

Mr. Drummond made an excursion to Byass, a pleasant sea-port town, surrounded with good silk gardens. Here is a spacious vaulted Bazar, and a noble Kane. A Bazar resembles Exeter-Change in the Strand of London, where there are different shops, in which you may be furnished with all manner of commodities. A Kane is a square court like Covent-Garden, where strangers find shelter from the weather; and they are magnificent, or mean, according to the builder's abilities; for here are no inns. Soon after this tour, he visited Antioch.

This city is delightfully situated upon the southern side of the Orontes, along the banks of which it extends for the space of two whole miles, though the walls surround the summits of steep impending mountains. These our author made shift to climb; with great difficulty, being resolved to see every thing appertaining to so celebrated a place; but his descent was extremely hazardous, as he was obliged to hop, leap, slide, and drop down from one precipice to another.

Antioch, the Riblah of the Old Testament, was the capital of Syria, and an imperial seat, built by Antigonus, by whom it was called Antigonias, but finished and adorned by Seleucus Nicanor, who bestowed upon it his father's name, which it retains to this day, though the Greeks gave it the denomination of Epidaphne, and the Christians called it Theophilus, because here Saint Paul preached the gospel.

The first Bishop was Saint Peter, and the inhabitants were singularly pious. In this place the followers of our Saviour first assumed the name of Christians. We shall not pretend to determine at what period those extensive walls were built; that not being ascertained by any inscription, or author; but Mr. Drummond is apt to believe they were the  
work

work of Christians, because he found crosses on the vaultings.

At certain distances is a great number of large square towers, in which the garrison were wont to be lodged, and from which the soldiers fought when the city was besieged. The walls, on the easy ascent, are eight feet thick, furnished with a parapet which covers them from without, and with steps that rise from tower to tower; but those on the top of the hill are not so strong. The whole work is of hewn stone, except the arches, which are of brick, as being less subject to the effects of an earthquake. In some towers were no steps, but an easy winding ascent. Without the Damascus-gate there has been an aqueduct of five arches, but very mean; and at that of Latachia stood a large building, perhaps that which some authors suppose to have been the palace of Seleucus; though the hexagon, which is said to have been the form of that edifice, is not to be discerned, nor is the Temple of Fortune, which they say was dedicated by Theodosius to Saint Ignatius, to be found, unless it be the vestige of a church at the east end of the city, dug out of the rock, one hundred and two feet in length, and sixty-fix in breadth, poorly executed, as appears from some sorry remains.

Antioch flourished sixteen hundred years; was taken from the Greeks in the year 638, and retaken by Godfrey of Bouillon, who erected it into a principality for Boehmond, Prince of Tarentum; but it was destroyed in 1265, by a certain Sultan of Ægypt; and, far from having recovered its ancient grandeur since that period, not a twentieth part within the circuit of the old city, exclusive of the hill, is now inhabited; even those people who dwell in that spot, are wretched creatures: the other parts, particularly those towards the east, are full of gardens.

Aleppo

Aleppo succeeded as the metropolis, became the seat of a Pacha, and attracted the trade, though excessively ill situated for that purpose.

At each end of the city were the suburbs, as well as on the opposite side of the river: these last were famous for the monument erected to the memory of the noble Germanicus, who was poisoned by Cneius Piso and his wife Plancina, engaged in that horrid murder by Tiberius, and the monster Livia. The body was burnt on the spot where the monument afterwards stood; and the ashes, according to Tacitus, being put into an urn, were carried, by that singular pattern of conjugal affection, the beautiful Agrippina, to Rome, where she had the satisfaction to hear, that Heaven had avenged her wrongs upon Piso, who had either cut his own throat, or had that operation performed upon him by the order of Tiberius. As for the wife, she first abandoned her husband to save her own life, notwithstanding the oath she had taken to the contrary, and afterwards died by suicidism.

Our traveller visited Seleucia, which, from the remains, seems to have been grand and magnificent. The walls, which are in many places distinct, have been thick and well built of large stones; but Mr. Drummond could find neither inscription nor figure, except a tomb-stone, which seems to represent a gladiator fighting with sword and buckler, or, in lieu of a sword, with a javelin, which was generally used in combating with wild beasts.

Having examined the city of Seleucia with great accuracy, and more particularly a subterranean passage cut quite through the mountain, whereby doubtless the inhabitants gave or received intelligence of the approach of an enemy, Mr. Drummond returned to Aleppo by the way of Antioch.

Mr. Drummond soon after was accompanied by Mr. Chitty, Mr. Consul Pollard, and the Rev. Mr. Hem-

Hemmings, and touched at Rhia, where Hussein Beg, Muhassel of Aleppo, happening then to be collecting the rents of the country, sent them a present of fruit, out of compliment to the Consul, and had a considerable return.

Their way to Furkia lay through rocky, troublesome mountains, where they were now and then surprised with vineyards kept in excellent order, which were more delicious, as they were unexpected. Not far off is the village of Ramie, which was at this time deserted by the inhabitants, who sought by flight to avoid the rapacious miscreants sent by the Muhassel to collect the rents of the Grand Seignior. A tenth of the produce is generally paid, but they are plundered more than one half by different kinds of extortioners; for which reason they are obliged to hide some part of their grain for subsistence through the remaining part of the year, and therefore betake themselves to flight, in order to avoid the punishment which they would otherwise undergo. The truth is, if their masters are barbarous and unjust, they themselves are crafty and deceitful; but when their villainy is detected, they are chastised with the utmost severity.

Ten miles to the westward of this village, in the midst of a plain, there is a sugar-loaf hill, wherein Job, from whom it takes its name, is interred, if you will give credit to what the people say.

The next day our travellers pitched their tents near the river Singas, now Cowaig, not far from the ruins of the ancient city of Chalcis, vulgarly called Old Aleppo; and they soon after returned to New Aleppo.

In this city there is the tomb of the Prophet Zachariah. It is said that the Grand Vizier, Churly Ally Basha, dreamed, about forty years ago, that this tomb was laid in some obscure place, and ought to be removed to some spot where the devout might have

have liberty to visit it. Search was immediately made after it in Aleppo, and it being discovered under an old wall, the Bascha, Cadi, and principal people of the city, went in procession to remove it. They afterwards fixed it in a conspicuous part of the mosque, with this inscription: "The tomb of that honourable person, the Prophet of God, Zachariah, (the peace of God be upon him) was repaired, after its long concealment, by the command of the Grand Vizier, in the days of our Lord, the victorious Sultan Achmet Chan, son of Mahomed Chan (God prolong his reign) in the year 1120 of the Hegirah."

According to the tradition that prevails among the Turks, the castle of Aleppo was built in the time of Abraham, whose native country, Mesopotamia, was within a few days journey of this place, and here resided Zachariah, whose urn remained in the castle till about eight hundred years ago, when it was removed into an old Christian church in the city, afterwards turned into a mosque, which decaying, another was built near it, and the place where the head was deposited, had been choaked up by a wall.

Here ends the substance of what Mr. Drummond relates concerning Syria and Cyprus.

---

# T R A V E L S

T H R O U G H

GERMANY, BOHEMIA, HUNGARY,  
SWITZERLAND, ITALY, and LOR-  
RAINE,

B Y

JOHN GEORGE KEYSER.

---

S C H A F F H A U S E N.

S I R,

1729.

**B** E I N G safely arrived at Schaffhausen, I am not unmindful of your commands, and my promise, to give you a true and circumstantial account of every particular occurrence in my travels which I shall judge worthy of observation.

I begin with this city, which is most pleasantly situated in a plain; is very handsome, with broad streets and fine houses. On first entering Switzerland, I supposed it to be a chaos of barren rocks, craggy mountains, perpetual snows, and gloomy valleys, scarcely affording its wretched inhabitants the support of a calamitous life: but, on the contrary, the country yields not only good wine, fish, wood, flax, horses, sheep, wool, black cattle, deer, with all the necessaries of human life, but likewise exports an  
abun-

## 234 MODERN TRAVELS.

abundance of many valuable commodities ; such as flax, linen, crape, hempen-cloth, drugs, &c.

In some parts of Switzerland the ladies are under sumptuary laws ; the consequence of which is, their frequenting greatly the German Spaws, which they carry so far, as to contract for these annual excursions in their marriage-articles.

### THE RHINE.

Within a quarter of a league of Schaffhausen this great river precipitates itself over a rock seventy feet high, and ninety paces broad ; which, in its impetuous foam, throws up a great mist, which hovers in the air, and forms the most brilliant rainbows. Four leagues from Schaffhausen is the castle of Hohenweil, belonging to the Duke of Wurtemberg-Stuttgart, which stands in a fine country, amidst pretty villages and old ruined castles, on high mountains ; which, together with the lake of Boden, at the distance of two miles, forms the most agreeable prospect.

### BLACK FOREST.

The famous river Danube, which runs through this country, has a course of not less than four hundred German miles : it flows by fifty large cities, and takes in twelve great rivers, besides above eighty lesser streams. From Schaffhausen I went to Zell, where we embarked in a vessel, and paid seven guilders for our passage to Constance, thence to Lindau. The lake of Boden has on its banks near an hundred cities and towns. Near Lindau and Bregentz, besides the fish usually caught, are a kind of salmon-trouts, which, being pickled, are exported : they are generally from one to two ells long, weighing between thirty and forty pounds. As the fishermen

men cannot always find a market for such large fish, they tie a bit of wood to a line, which, having passed through the fish's gills, they fasten the other end of the line to a stake on the shore, near their huts : thus they can allow the fish to swim thirty or forty paces, and preserve it alive and sound, till they meet with a company of purchasers.

## R E I C H N A U.

The Abbey of Reichnau is remarkable for the large emerald presented to it by Charles the Great : since an attempt made to steal it, a fight of it is not to be had without some difficulty : it is three spans and an half long, one and an half broad, and two inches thick : several jewellers have offered fifty thousand guilders, a pound, for it. Every Thursday a passage-boat, which they call Ledi, goes from Constance to Lindau : the latter country is very fine. In the neighbourhood is the forest of Bregentz, the peasants of which have a strange custom : the unmarried sons, or servants, of the farmers, are allowed to have carnal conversation with a girl till she proves with child, and then, and not before, are obliged, under very severe penalties, to marry her.

## T I R O L.

From Lindau to Tirol the country is very indifferent ; a great part of it being hilly, with woods, and bad roads. The passes into this country are so far from being easy, that it is entirely surrounded with a continued chain of mountains. At a distance you are often at a loss to distinguish the passage ; and when, after many windings, you are come to an opening, you find it secured by strong forts.

The Elector Palatine, in 1712, when he was Governor of this country, assured the Privy-counsellor Forstner

Forstner, that seven thousand men could defend the whole country against the attempts of any number of enemies. They who hold Tirol to be the most considerable country in the world, seem to have forgot Flanders. However to the Emperor, it is one of his most profitable countries, and it was not without reason Maximilian I. used to say, that "Tirol was a like a peasant's frock, very coarse, indeed, but also very warm." Exclusive of its silver, and other mines, now greatly exhausted, in its mountains are found many precious stones.

The meaner sorts of peasants in Tirol make so wretched an appearance, that one would almost take them for gypsies. Their farm-houses, barns, and stables are very mean in respect to those of other countries, being only covered with boards almost horizontally, on which are laid heavy stones, to secure them from being blown off.

From Füssen to Inspruck, are six stages, which may be dispatched in one day. The roads are excellent, all the stones being thrown on each side. From Lermes to Nazareth, the prospect is romantic; on the left are stupendous rocks, through which, at the distance of an hundred paces, not the least opening can be perceived: at the extremity you are led into a delicious valley, echoing with the sounds of many natural cascades.

## I N S P R U C K

Is a fine city, with well-paved streets, and stately flat-roofed palaces, after the Italian taste. The Governor's is a beautiful building: the parish church, known for its marble pillars, supporting a lofty roof. In the castle of Ambras are many curious antiquities, &c. but for some time past the air has become very unhealthy, owing to a lake in the neighbourhood.

hood being dried up, and suffered to become a morass.

Hall is a pretty town, remarkable for its mint which is worked by water, and stamps an hundred and fifty dollars within a minute. The engine consists of two steel cylinders or rollers, betwixt which the gold and silver pieces being prepared of a proper thickness, are inserted and driven through: this is the work of one man. The imperial mine of Schwatz, near Hall, is worked by nine hundred labourers, and the whole number of persons employed, near two thousand. The ore is not so rich as formerly, the quintal of stone yielding only betwixt three and five ounces of silver.

Betwixt Unken and Saltzburgh, are the Bavarian salt-works, at Reichenhall, mostly noted for an aqueduct for carrying off the superfluous water, begun three hundred years ago: its channel runs under the town of Reichenhall, and several gardens and fields, at the depth of twelve fathoms from the surface, and is half a league in length: there the water breaks out into day-light, with great impetuosity. One passes through it in a quarter of an hour, in boats by candle-light; and the motion is so rapid, that the boat must often be checked. The water is commonly betwixt three and four feet deep, but is often swelled by the rains, so as not to leave room for the boat, with passengers sitting upright. The breadth of this canal is five feet: and every eight or ten years, the bottom is cleared of any stones, carried thither by the floods or fresh-water, or wantonly thrown down the openings or spiracles, which in the form of towers rise into the open air, and through some of which, one may speak from the walls of the city, with those who are going along the aqueduct. The roof, in respect of its duration, appears to be an everlasting work, being not only of free-stone, but in many places overlaid

## 238 MODERN TRAVELS.

laid with a very hard kind of rosin, as with a varnish, that it looks like one entire solid piece. The descent to this subterraneous canal, is by the steps of a tower.

Saltzburgh is a fine city; but the greatest part of the houses are five stories high, and the streets too narrow. It is noted among other things for the finest fountain in all Germany. The palace is magnificent, abounding with many pictures, statues, and curiosities. That of Mirabella, has an orangery, that has yielded twenty thousand oranges; and nine of the trees of very great dimensions, which were brought from Italy, at an expence of eleven hundred guilders.

### B A V A R I A.

I arrived at Munich just in time for the festival of Corpus Christi, but it has nothing of particular consequence in it: nor is there any thing more curious in the court of Munich, than the Electress, who is so fond of her husband, that she is seldom out of his company. She eats and plays with him, accompanies him to the stable, shoots very well both at a beast or a mark, and, at a hunting, makes nothing of trampling up to the knees in a morass. If her coachman, at any rate, brings her in at the death of a stag, he is sure of a piece of gold. It is not many weeks since she was by this means overturned twice in one morning. She is extremely fond of dogs, of which the fine scarlet damask hangings and beds at Nymphenburgh bear the marks. Her greatest favourites are the little English grey-hounds, with which she is surrounded at table, besides one on each side of her Highness, all snatching whatever comes within their reach.

The Elector keeps only a small body of troops, but is able in a short time to bring into the field a gallant

gallant army, all raised in his own dominions. The corn-trade, beach-mast, white-beer, and salt, bring in large sums to his treasury. The monopoly of the white-beer alone is worth above a million of guilders annually. The Elector's palace consists of four courts, of which the finest are the Prince's court. The treasury, though formerly much richer, yet at present has few equals in Europe. It consists of abundance of curiosities in gold and precious stones, of immense value. After the battle of Hochstet, before the Imperialists could lay their hands on this treasure, some faithful gentlemen conveyed it away with such secrecy, that the enemy could never get any account of it. They concealed it even from the Elector himself, nor was it delivered to him till after his restoration.

Gustavus Adolphus was so struck with the beauty of Munich, that he said he wanted nothing but rollers to remove it to another place. The number of inhabitants is about forty thousand. From hence to Sleisheim is three leagues : in this palace is an apartment covered with most exquisite small pictures ; among which none exceeds an admirable piece by Albert Durer, of Alexander's first battle against Darius, which is incredibly laboured. The piece contains several thousand men ; yet the hairs of the head and beard, and the smallest joints of their armour, are all distinctly expressed. At Starenberg palace, the Elector takes the diversion of hunting herons, which are, when taken alive, set at liberty with a silver ring on one of their feet, on which the name of the reigning Elector is engraven. One of these birds was taken last spring with the name of Duke Ferdinand : so that it had survived its former adventure above sixty years. In 1719 an eagle died at Vienna after a confinement of one hundred and four years.

AUGS-

## AUGSBURG.

When in Tirol, I was surprized that so fine a country as the Innshall should be without vineyards, but expected to meet with a wine-country when clear of the mountains. Between Saltzburg and Augsburg there is no want of level ground; and likewise from Munich hither, I observed woods and corn-fields in a continued plain, but no vineyards. Augsburg is a fine city, yet, like Munich, not what it has been. Formerly it was the most considerable in all Germany for trade, but the declension of Venice hurt it. The town-house is a fine building, and the arsenal in good condition. This city has always been famous for ingenious artists. The Augsburg maps and copper-plates, by Rugendas, Senter, Bodenehr, Pfeffel and Erben, are in great esteem all over the world. Rauner's shop for gold and silver-smith's ware, has not its equal, except in London. The Pewterer Obrecht imitates the finest silver: his metal has a clear sound, but fails, if, in an hundred weight, there is so much as half an ounce of lead. This incomparable pewter is withal so solid and hard, that the common pewter may be melted in it over the fire; and yet a pound of it does not cost quite half a dollar.

From Augsburg to Ulm is nine German miles. The steeple of the cathedral of this city is four hundred and one steps high: nothing can be finer than the prospect from it.

## WURTEMBERG.

If a few mountainous tracts in the Black-Forest be excepted, the Duchy of Wurtemberg may be reckoned among the best parts of Germany; and, in respect of the pleasant variety of hills and vallies,  
 4 may

may be justly compared to Transylvania. It contains four hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants. The revenues, in time of peace, amount to two millions of guilders. The Duke's troops, including the Circle-quota of one thousand eight hundred, amount to four thousand. The Duchy is divided into the high and low lands: the former, neither in soil or climate, is equal to the latter; yet does it not want excellent woods, good corn and pasture-land, and a very fine breed of sheep. There are likewise vineyards in it; but the wine is so very poor, that the land would be better employed in arable and pasture.

Stutgard lies in a delightful country, full of gardens and vineyards, but the palace is neglected, though its hall has few equals, being two hundred and twenty feet long, eighty broad, and ninety high, without a pillar; its roof, which is arched, being fastened with wooden screws. Ludwigsburg, another palace, is very badly situated, yet is one of the finest edifices in all Germany. The green-house is one of the best I ever saw, consisting of some hundreds of strait trees, which the Duke procured from Sardinia.

At Tubingen there is a seminary founded by the Dukes of Wurtemberg, for the education of divines. From Stutgard I came to Durlach and Karlsruhe, where is a palace of the Margrave, famous for a turret which commands the town, and many avenues cut purposely through the woods: the garden is likewise very elegant, having no less than two thousand seven hundred orange-trees in it, with many espaliers of young lemon-trees; and behind the palace is a decoy, where above two thousand wild-ducks are daily fed. The Margrave's yearly income is four hundred thousand guilders.

Two stages and a quarter further, is Rastadt: a little on the left hand we turned aside to see the Fa-

VOL. I.

M

vorita

vorita palace of the Margrave of Baden-Baden: it has a chamber of very beautiful porcelain, a cabinet lined with looking-glass, and, among other pictures, above forty of the late Margravine, in masquerade dresses, which may be compared to those of Mary of Medicis, by Rubens, in the Luxemburg gallery. Some of the rooms are hung with a Chinese manufacture of paper and silk, another with lace-work, and a cieling enriched with precious stones.

At Rastadt there is a stately palace: but few people are seen in the streets, and every thing has a dead aspect.

## S T R A S B U R G.

From Rastadt to Stollhofen is but one stage: and from thence the country to Strasburg is very pleasant and fruitful, and abounds particularly in turneps. Strasburg is an old-built city, with very few fine houses. The ramparts are the pleasantest I know, planted with rows of trees, forming a walk of an hour and three quarters. The new citadel towards the Rhine, like the town itself, is quite upon a level, and the fortifications of both make no very formidable appearance. The garrison consists of eight or ten thousand men. The neighbourhood of some marshy islands in the Rhine, renders the citadel unhealthy; yet there is in it an academy for an hundred cadets, who are instructed in the mathematics, and all military sciences. The cathedral is the only building that deserves notice. The large clock, which shews the motions of the planets, is more famous than it deserves to be. The steeple is reckoned among the highest in all Europe, being six hundred and fifty-four steps to the uppermost crown, and the geometrical altitude computed at five hundred and seventy-four feet.

In

In the cellar of the hospital is kept wine of the years 1472, 1519, and 1525; of these travellers give a guilder for a few drops: its taste is little better than that of lye. The physick-garden is said, after those of Leyden and Paris, to be inferior to none in Europe.

Basil is twenty-five leagues from Strasburg. The country near Bisenheim is extremely pleasant. All the roads in Alsace are very good, generally consisting of gravel causeways, with ditches on both sides to carry off the water. On the side of Brisac, towards the Black Forest, are many wild boars: to unharbour them from the marshes was extremely difficult, till some years ago an expedient was hit upon of burning brimstone laid on the tops of ten or twelve poles, placed at some distance from one another on that side from whence the wind comes, whilst the hunters posted themselves on the opposite quarter. This smell being very offensive to them, they immediately ran from it, and thus came within their enemies fire. The peasants have another silent device: knowing that the wild boars often cross the Rhine in the night-time, they watch them in boats, and catching them by the hind legs, lift them up, so that the head being under water, the beast is drowned, and then pulled into the boat.

Basil is less than Strasburg, yet larger than Frankfurt, and the largest of all the towns of Switzerland: in this town the ribbon-trade flourishes: all the inhabitants are laid under rigorous sumptuary laws. The bridge over the Rhine is two hundred and fifty paces long. Here is also to be seen Holbein's famous Dance of Death.

## S W I T Z E R L A N D.

The distance from Basil to Berne is twenty leagues. The mountains in this tract are not so high as the

Tirolese, and the summits better covered. That part of the canton of Berne east of the lake of Geneva, and the cantons of Uri, Schwitz, Underwald, Glaris, Appenzel, part of that of Lucerne, and the country of the Grisons, consist mostly of mountains of a stupendous height, some of whose tops, according to Schenchzer's barometrical measurements, are from nine to twelve thousand feet above the surface of the sea. The highest in Switzerland are supposed to be the Schreckhorn, the Grimsel, and Wetterhorn, in the canton of Berne; Saint Gothard, in Uri; Gemmi, near Leukbade; in Italy, Waliserland, the height of which is ten thousand one hundred and ten feet; and Saint Bernard, on the borders of Italy, towards the valley of Rosta, which affords a very extensive prospect over Italy. To this extraordinary height of the country is owing the fineness and subtilty of the air in Switzerland; so that the Switzers, however bold and hardy, when abroad feel a kind of anxiety and an uneasy longing after the fresh air to which they were accustomed from their infancy, without being able to account for such disquietude.

The neighbourhood of Solothurn is planted with very fine walks; the Aar runs through the city. This canton is the most fruitful of the Roman catholic ones. The whole plain along this road, and farther towards Geneva, and into Savoy, is planted with multitudes of walnut-trees, from the fruit of which an oil, used in physic and painting, is produced.

The peasants in the canton of Bern are the richest in Switzerland, there being scarce a village without at least one inhabitant worth twenty, thirty, or sixty thousand guilders: the Bailif of Hutwill is supposed worth four hundred thousand. He has three sons, who are also in the farming way; and a daughter, whom,

whom, though courted by several gentlemen of Bern, the father has bestowed on a peasant.

A traveller cannot but be pleased with the inns on the road throughout Switzerland, meeting every where with trout, carp, beef, veal, fowls, pigeons, butter, cheese, apples, peaches, turneps, sugar, and biscuit, together with good wine, and all at a very reasonable price, especially if compared to the reckonings in Swabia, Tirol and Bavaria.

Most of the princes in Europe have Switzers in their service; but that of France is the most advantageous; for a captain of a company makes ten thousand livres a year of it.

In approaching Bern one descends a mountain: in the city are several very fine streets; the houses are mostly of white free-stone, and along the main streets are piazzas. Within these fifty years the manners of this place and the country are become greatly altered, and the fondness for shew, pleasure, and sumptuousness of living, is increased in a manner unknown to their simple ancestors. The public granary in Bern is a stately building of free-stone, supported by grand pillars. The arsenal is not to be seen without a licence from a particular member of the council, who is not easily prevailed upon to grant it. It is said to contain arms for one hundred thousand men; but thirty thousand, completely armed, would make a large void in it. In the first long hall are fifty-six cannon, a great many colours, &c. In the lower part of the building are one hundred and seventy-six cannon, with mortars, for bombs of three or four hundred weight. The largest cannon here are fifty-pounders. Here is also shewn a cannon with seven barrels, and so many touch-holes on each side, with a similar machine for keeping off cavalry, consisting of twenty-one barrels, yet of easy carriage.

All the subjects of the canton have a complete set of arms; and no young man can be married without producing a well-attested certificate of his being master of a gun and sword, to the minister who is to perform the ceremony. In every bailiwick a continual watch of a Corporal and six private men, is kept upon the highest mountain, near two large piles, one of dry wood and the other of straw: on the least alarm of an enemy they are fired, the straw by day, and the wood by night; and thus, within an hour or two, the whole country is in arms, which circumstance, with the constant succession of officers and men from the foreign service, arms the whole community. The forces of the canton consist at present of forty thousand men.

At Freyburg the chapel of the Salutation is worth seeing; and the Jesuits college passes for the finest in all Switzerland. Lausanne lies in a valley, but so uneven, that the carriage-wheels must be continually shod. On one side of its cathedral is a walled terrace, commanding the lake, and all the low country towards Geneva. It affords a delicious view in the variety of little hills and dales, fields, meadows, vineyards and woods, together with the neighbourhood of the lake. All these allurements, and the regularity and mildness of the government, draw people of all countries into the Pais de Vand, especially to pass the summers and autumns there: some also purchase lands.

From Lausanne to Rolle, is four hours journey. Near Villeneuve, the Rhone empties itself into the lake of Geneva with such rapidity, that for the distance of half a league its water, which is very foul, continues unmixed with that of the lake, which is very clear. This lake is eight German miles long; and the greatest breadth five leagues. The plenty of its fish has suffered some decrease, and particularly within these forty or fifty years past: a very voracious fish

fish of prey, before unknown, is said to be seen in it. Formerly this lake afforded trouts of fifty or sixty pounds weight, whereas, now, one of twenty or thirty, is reckoned very large.

## G E N E V A.

The Rhone, at its influx, forms an island, on which, partly, stands the city of Geneva. The *Rue neuve* consists of fine buildings. The *treille*, or walks, behind the town-house, consists of lime-trees, and being on an eminence, affords a charming prospect of the large gardens beneath it, and of the fields and meadows towards the mountains. In the public grainaries are continually kept ninety thousand quintals of corn, which are computed to suffice for two years. The revenues of the city may annually amount to one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, the greatest part of which is employed in the salaries of the civil and ecclesiastical officers; in the repairs of public edifices; and in the payment of the gar-rison of eight hundred men, well disciplined. In this place no marriages are allowed, unless both parties be protestants. A woman of forty cannot marry a man who is ten years younger than herself. A man about sixty is not to marry a woman who is not, at least, above half that age. A widow must remain so, at least six months, before she can alter her condition. The dirt of the streets in this city, raises a revenue of eight hundred livres, being sold for manuring the lands.

It is not improper for young persons to be sent to Geneva before they go to France. From the conversation of the place they necessarily reap many advantages. There are assemblies in which the discourse turns upon the sciences; and strangers find an easy admittance, and a dissolute life is very much excluded. Several languages are spoken here, par-

M 4

ticularly

ticular French ; and the academical exercises may be learned in perfection. Some professors entertain boarders, at about forty Rhenish guilders a month, lodging, fire, and candle included. The conversation of the ladies is no where so innocent and improving.

## S A V O Y.

There is scarce any other way of travelling from Geneva to Italy, than in post-chaifes, or in return Turin chaifes ; the whole expence thither is eight or nine pistoles. The entertainment in Savoy, like that in Italy, generally consists of a soup, boiled or roasted fowls, pigeons, chesnuts, butter, cheese, and fruit : on fast-days, it is very indifferent, stale pickled fish being one of the chief dishes. The Savoy wine is of a very deep red, and harsh. From Geneva to Turin is a week's journey. The vast mountains called the *Montagnes Mandites*, and *les Glacieres* are to the left. They are about three days journey from Geneva, and perpetually covered with snow and ice. The perpendicular height of them from the surface of the lake of Geneva, is computed to be at least two thousand fathoms, or, above two English miles ; and the surface of that lake is four hundred and twenty-six toises higher than the level of the Mediterranean. The first day's journey from Geneva is very troublesome, the road being stony, and over high mountains. The country is poorly peopled. In Savoy, a peasant with a pair of oxen, two horses, four cows, some goats and sheep, and a small piece of ground, is a man of substance. The bread is generally of rye, with a mixture of barley and wheat ; the drink, milk and water. Their food consists chiefly of cheese, butter, walnuts, vegetables, and what flesh they can spare of their own breeding ; with this way of living the people are cheerful, feed heartily,

heartily, have a much better complexion than the Piedmontese, live to a great age, and are so prolific, that if the people staid at home the country would not feed them. The high lands are poor, but the lower country has many rich vallies of corn and vines; and fine meadows well stocked with cattle. Most of the oxen and cows in Piedmont and Milan, are brought, when young, from the mountains of Savoy: many mules are also bred there and sold.

Chamberry, the capital of Savoy, is situated in a pleasant valley, but affords little deserving a traveller's notice. To cross mount Cerris, takes five hours: the baggage and chaises, which are taken in pieces for that purpose, are sent upon mules and asses. The plain on the top of the mountain, when the snow is on the ground, is crossed in sledges, drawn by a horse and a mule. The descent from La Grand Croix to Novalesè, must, at all times, and even in winter, be gone in chairs. From La Ramasse to Lanebourg, which is about a league, you go in seven or eight minutes, the rapidity of the motion almost taking away your breath. These sledges hold only two, the traveller, and the guide, who sits forward, steering with a stick. On each side he has an iron chain, which he drops like an anchor, either to slacken the course of the sledge, or to stop it.

One would be inclined, from the heavy burthens which they daily carry up these high steep mountains, to imagine, that the men of Novalesè and Lanebourg soon or late must fall into consumptions. In our cities in Germany, what a noise do the chairmen make if they are to carry a person of any bulk but some hundred steps! whilst here our Lanebourg chairmen, without the least panting or resting, run directly up a mountain, whose height is a good hour's journey, and then on the plain above outstrip us; and as soon as they have fitted the chaises (which they dispatch in a few minutes) they carry

the company over the worst part of the way, for two hours together, making only four pauses, and those very short: such is the effect of custom and of simple diet, to which they also owe their uncommon longevity, many of them attaining to an hundred years of age. Their usual drink is milk, and they seldom taste any wine. The better to secure their footing, their shoes are without heels, and the soles rubbed with wax and rosin. The machines, in which travellers are carried down-hill, use a kind of straw-chairs, with low backs, two arms, and instead of feet, a little board hanging down by a cord for resting the travellers legs. The seat, which is made of bark and ropes twisted together, is fastened to two poles, and carried, like a sedan, with broad leather straps.

On the left hand, between Fertiére and Novalesé, is the mountain of Rochemelon, supposed the highest of the Italian Alps. The ascent up this mountain is a day's journey. In a clear sky, the toil is well rewarded by an astonishing prospect over the Milanese, the Trevigiana, Venice, &c. Some have imagined this to be the mountain from whence Hannibal encouraged his army by a view of the fertile and splendid plains of Italy.

Susa is a full league from Novalesé, and on the road stands fort Brunette, built about fifteen years ago, and which perhaps has not its equal in the whole world. It consists of eight bastions, and together with all its out-works were hewn out of the rocks. The bastions and other works have a communication under rocks, which are so large, that carriages and heavy cannon, with several horses, may very conveniently go from one place to another. Batteries and mines would be of no effect against this fort, which is thus wonderfully constructed out of a single rock; and two thousand men would defend it against the most numerous army.

PIED-

## PIEDMONT.

From Susa the road begins to mend, and the valley extends itself into a plain planted with walnut-trees and covered with corn-fields, meadows, and vineyards. About an hour's journey from Veillane brings one to Rivoli, a royal palace within three leagues of Turin; a pleasanter road than this cannot be imagined, it being a long avenue where six carriages may go abreast.

All favours in the court of Turin come immediately from the King's hands; and when he refers any thing to his officers, it is generally in affairs which are to be protracted or rejected. Every thing is transacted with the greatest secrecy. When he is at Rivoli, or La Venerie, he frequently dispatches couriers, or holds conferences, while the court and city are entirely ignorant of such transactions. This caution is not confined to the court, but, in compliance with the King's temper, is strictly observed in conversing with strangers. By this reserve the ministers of foreign courts are the greatest sufferers. The Count of Cambyse, Ambassador from France, a nobleman of great wit and politeness, during the whole time of his residence at this court, was visited by scarce twenty persons in the King's service. It is indeed the lot of the French ministers here to be involved in the general aversion conceived against their nation since the last war [*written in 1729*].

Arbitrary power is no where carried to a greater height than at Turin; and oeconomy no where better understood: the expences of the court are managed with the strictest. No Marshal's table is kept in town; and at La Venerie it is served with dishes from the royal table. Expensive diversions are rarely known; and the account of all disbursements so regularly kept, that the King knows his expences at  
one

one view; and an excess, even in such articles as wood and candles, must be particularly explained. With all his parsimony, his Majesty knows how to do generous actions. The Prince of Piedmont, taking the air, the coach-horses took fright, and ran with great fury towards the Po, so that the Prince seemed inevitably lost. In this extremity Baron Valaise, the Equerry in waiting, regardless of the danger, clapped spurs to his horse, and leaped in among the coach horses. Besides other wounds and bruises, one of his legs was broken in two places. The Prince, however, was saved: and for this noble action the King bestowed on the Baron a fief of one hundred thousand livres a year, with a house purposely built, and magnificently furnished.

The King's palace at Turin has one very stately wing built by Juvara, in which is a very fine gallery of paintings, in which the largest and finest pieces are by Paul Veronese. In the library the most curious MS. are those of Ligoriers. The country palace most frequented by the royal family is La Venerie: it is about a league from Turin; the gallery is the finest room in it, one hundred and twenty-five paces in length, twenty-two broad, and very lofty. The designer of this edifice, which is much admired, was Philipppo the architect; the royal chapel by the same is also very beautiful. Rivoli is another royal palace about three leagues from Turin: the whole road to it runs in a direct line through fields, meadows, and vineyards, and perhaps has not its equal; it was planted since the siege of Turin, in the year 1712, the French, among other devastations, having rooted up every tree throughout the country. Here are better apartments and finer paintings than in any other of the palaces: the royal family are much better lodged than at La Venerie or Turin: the air is continually clear and healthy. The completing the palace will require five millions of

of Piedmontese livres, but will not soon be finished, as the great exertion is upon the church of Superga, built pursuant to a vow made by the King in the last siege. It stands upon the highest mountain near Turin: the whole building is finishing with the utmost elegance: the gallery within the cupola is an hundred common paces round: the prospect from the upper gallery exceeds imagination: the monastery on the mountain Le Valentine: Rivoli, with its long terrace: the valley towards Susa, its mountains covered with snow: the meanders of the Po, the Doria and Stura, and the fine plains along those rivers, which extend as far as the eye can reach: the vallies and levels beyond Montcalier, and the delightful eminences in the neighbourhood, covered with vineyards, gardens, and fine seats: and, lastly, Turin itself, in a spacious plain, entertain the sight with such a variety of pleasing objects, that one never leaves this place without regret.

A statesman here estimates the King of Sardinia's entire yearly revenue at twenty millions of Piedmontese livres, of which the duties on silk produce five, and those on hemp and rice three; but this computation I believe overshoots the mark. It has also been said, that the king's revenues exceeded those of the Elector of Brunswick Lunenburg, and, on the contrary, were less than those of the Elector of Saxony. The island of Sardinia does not pay the civil and military expences, and leave more than one hundred thousand livres clear.

The number of the King's subjects in Savoy, Piedmont, and other parts on the continent amount to two millions and upwards. The duty on snuff is farmed at four hundred thousand livres.

His majesty's regular forces consist at present of about twenty thousand men, exclusive of the horseguards and fifteen well-disciplined regiments of artillery.

lery. He has four regiments of foreigners, mostly Germans, which make a body of five thousand men, and not only serve to give a greater weight to his authority in his own country; but also that the Piedmontese and Savoyard soldiers, having before their eyes a complete pattern of discipline, may be stirred up to emulation. It contributes not a little to the maintenance of military discipline and order, that the regiments continually do duty at Turin as the King's foot-guards.

A remarkable instance was given me of Piedmontese heroism. At the siege of Turin, in 1706, the French had broken into one of the largest subterraneous galleries belonging to the citadel, and the French engineer was rewarded with two hundred louis-d'ors for discovering this passage. The French now concluded, that they should make their way into the citadel by means of this secret passage, and accordingly posted two hundred grenadiers there. One Micha, a Piedmontese peasant, who had been compelled to serve as a pioneer, and by his good natural parts, and long practice, had acquired such a skill in it, as to be made a Corporal of the pioneers, was then working at that place, with about twenty men, in order to complete a mine; but hearing the French busy over his head, in securing them in the gallery, it immediately occurred to him, that his work was now become useless, the enemy being possessed of a place, which would be of infinite detriment to the besieged; he was also convinced, that it would cost him his life to hinder it, his mine having no sancifion with which he might spring it with less danger. There was no time for deliberation, he therefore immediately formed this brave resolution: to save his companions, he ordered them immediately to withdraw out of the mine, and fire a musquet as a signal when they were in a place of safety: adding, that they should  
go

go and acquaint his Majesty, that Micha implored a subsistence for his wife and children. Upon hearing the signal, he immediately set fire to the mine, and thus sacrificed his own life, and blew up the two hundred French grenadiers into the air. I leave this action Sir, to your consideration; only adding, that the King has provided not only for his widow and children, but has settled a perpetual annuity of six hundred livres a year upon Micha's descendants.

The Kings fortified places on the continent, are greatly diminished since the late wars, the French having blown up the works of all tenable places; such as Montmelian, Casal, Verna, Vercelli, &c. However, except on the Milanese side, the King's dominions are still pretty well secured. Some fortifications have been built near Alessandria: towards France, Fenestrelle will soon be made a very strong place; and the incomparable Fort la Brunette, has been already described. The citadel of Turin is a regular pentagon, or a fort with five royal bastions, with a vaulted deep well in each, so that they cannot be deprived of water; and considering the number and spaciousness of the subterranean works, the whole citadel may be said to stand as it were in the air: the ground on which it stands being a little raised above the adjacent country, no water can be conveyed into the ditches and lower works. In this its chief strength consists; as the mines and souterranes, would in a great measure be rendered unserviceable, could they be overflowed. The magazine for provisions is bomb-proof: the French in the siege of 1706, having thrown several hundred bombs on it, but to no effect, though many of them weighed seven or eight hundred pounds weight; and threw sometimes three or four in a night: they usually however fell in the area, and sunk five or six feet deep in the earth, and with such violence, as to be heard in the neighbouring mountains. The souterranies

terrains are wonderful. At the entrance are vaulted stables for fifty horses : one hundred and thirty paces beyond these, and forty or fifty more under the main-ditch ores, comes under the counter-guard, where are other stables for fifty horses, which may be brought hither by the main-ditch. Here the subterraneous passages or galleries, extend in two branches, one to the Po, the other to the distance of two or three Piedmontese miles ; not so much for the sake of an outlet, as to lead to the vast number of mines, which take up every part of the ground. These, in the year 1706, would have great perplexed the French, and prevented their near approach to the citadel, had they been provided with a sufficient quantity of powder. The French had erected a battery of twenty-four sixty-pounders, directly over one of the mines of the citadel ; and if the mine had taken proper effect, the whole battery must have been entirely demolished ; but for want of powder, only one gun was blown up. At that siege the French were greatly mistaken in thinking themselves sure, that by means of the large gallery, which is broad enough for a carriage to turn about in, they should be masters of the citadel ; for through the smaller gallery (which is over the larger one, and has several trenches from whence they may fire upon the enemy) in case of necessity, iron port-cullices can be let down, and grenadoes, bombs, and other instruments of destruction, may be thrown into it through loop-holes, provided for such extremities. Besides, this large gallery is fortified at the end of every thirty paces, not to speak of the many mines underneath it. There are properly four galleries over one another, of which the lowermost is at the depth of one hundred and seventeen feet underground. The mines, counter-mines, and subterraneous works are really amazing. In the lowest gallery there are spiracles to let in the air and keep it dry. The siege of Turin lasted four months and  
an

an half; and the breach on the side of the citadel towards the gate of Sufa, was so wide, that a whole battalion in front might have marched into it: the only resource left the besieged was to keep a large fire continually burning in the breach. All utensils and furniture made of wood were used for this purpose, and in several parts of the city the roofs of the houses were pulled down, for the sake of wood for fuel; by these means the breach was defended till the town was relieved.

Turin is not very large, but populous: in 1728, the inhabitants amounted to fifty-four thousand, six hundred. If it continues to increase its largeness and magnificence, as it has done hitherto, it will certainly have the noblest streets of any city in Europe: I speak of the new city, in which are the royal palace, the Rue neuve, the Rue da Po, which are remarkably fine. The Rue neuve Bernini is said to have been preferred to any in Italy. The streets are kept remarkably clean by a command of the water of the Doria, which they can throw into the streets at pleasure. [*It is a remark of Keyser, that lanthorns were then hung up across the streets, but seventy paces from each other; yet he speaks of this as a great matter.*] Among the inconveniencies of this place are to be reckoned the foggy air, which is a great evil; inasmuch that the city is often involved in fogs and rain, whilst Rivoli enjoys the serene sky, and brightest sun-shine: another is the bad water, the wells being foul and muddy. The inns, also, are little better than nuisances, both in accommodation and charge: there is no place in all Italy, where the entertainment is so bad.

The country produces good wine in abundance, yet, without paying an extravagant price: what is sold at the inns is the most execrable stuff imaginable.

There is nothing has done more honour to the House of Savoy, than the wise laws and ordinances: that

that have been issued by it. Among these were the care for the security of the roads from banditti: the Duke de Carpi, Viceroy of Naples, having shewn that they might be reduced by resolution, all the other states of Italy, and particularly the House of Savoy, determined to follow such a good example: by this means one may now travel with as much safety in Italy as in any other country. Other regulations, relative to the corruption of Judges, have also been found extremely salutary.

Piedmont carries on a large trade in silks, which, for fineness and strength, are reckoned the best in Italy. No place exceeds Turin for silk-stuffs: but the gold and silver tissues and brocades there, do not equal those of France. A pound of wound fine silk fetches a louis-d'or. From the number of white mulberry-trees in any person's plantation, it is nearly computed how many worms the owner may breed. The Piedmontese nobility have large stocks of silk-worms, which, under certain conditions, they commit to the care of their tenants. In Italy itself, the silks of English manufacture are more esteemed and bear a greater price than those of Italy; so that at Naples, when a tradesman would highly recommend his silk stockings, &c. he protests they are English. England has hitherto laid out four and fifty thousand pounds annually for foreign silk.

The gathering truffles is another profitable article for the Piedmontese peasants, which this country produces in such abundance, that it may be termed, as it were, their native soil. I have been assured, that some peasants have got sixty or seventy dollars a year only by digging for this admired vegetable. Some time since, a truffle, weighing twelve pounds, was sold for four louis-d'ors at Casale. They train up dogs here for hunting for them.

The great plenty of wine in all parts of Piedmont, is a very considerable advantage to the country.

This

This principality is, in general, a very fertile country, and in every part of it one meets with rows of filbert, chesnut, and mulberry-trees. The finest part of the king's dominions (and indeed few spots can come in competition with it) is the country betwixt Turin and Coni.

I wish I could say as much of the King's subjects affection, as of their submission to him : but it must be owned, that his treatment of the nobility, to whom now little or nothing of their ancient dignity and privileges are left, and the revocation of grants in 1724, was equally iniquitous and ruinous to them. The country, for ten miles round Turin, is, as it were, a park for the King's use; and in any other place throughout the country, his Majesty's officers have free liberty to hunt; and no nobleman, seeing them on his grounds, dares offer them the least affront or molestation. All rivers and brooks are accounted among the royal demesnes. No person, even in his own forest, can cut down timber, without permission from the surveyor, who seldom or ever grants it for felling elm-trees, which are saved for the artillery; and no timber is allowed to be exported. The country is, in general, disarmed; even noblemen cannot carry pistols at their saddles. Without a written licence from the King, no nobleman can travel, and such licences are rarely granted. Every method is taken to cut off all communication between the subjects and foreigners. In a word, the great object of the King's policy is to reduce all to a level, and then to govern them in the same arbitrary manner.

## M I L A N E S E.

Being desirous of seeing the famous Borromean islands, in the Lago Maggiore, I made a little excursion into the Milanese. Chivasso, in the way, is situ-

situated in a large plain, a good part of which is converted to tillage, and produces Turkey corn; but towards Zigliano it is a barren waste in many places, covered with a kind of reddish heath. In all the Piedmontese territories on this side, there is great plenty of Turkey wheat, to which they give the name of Meliga, Melga, Grano Turco, or Tormentone. The common people make bread of it; and, when mixed with rye, it is used by people of good circumstances: the husks of it serve for fuel, and the large stems for mending the roads. It is scarce a century since this vegetable has been introduced into these parts; and, in the opinion of some, to the great disadvantage of the country; for this sort of grain is thought of such a quality as not only to impoverish the land, and render it barren, but likewise to be prejudicial to the health both of the farmers, who sow and reap it, and of those who eat the Meliga bread. That the cultivation of rice has done no good either to the soil or the inhabitants, is a matter of such certainty in Piedmont, that it is absolutely prohibited. Upon entering the Milanese one meets with it in great quantities, where it is allowed, with this restriction, that it is not to be sown near the towns: and on this side, about a league from Novara, a stone is set up as a boundary to the sowing of rice. The whole world scarce affords a tract of land so well watered as the Milanese; and as the ditches and canals every where divide the fields and meadows, no place can be better adapted to rice. After sowing, the ground is laid under water, and so continues till the rice be ripe: but the pernicious effects of the desiccation of such a marshy soil are but too manifest, in the violent head-achs, vertigos and fluxes, with which those persons are seized, who, in the hot season, only travel along the roads adjoining to the rice-grounds. The fertility of the soil is so great in most parts of the Milanese, as to yield two crops in a year. The  
corn

corn sown in autumn of the preceding year ripens in June; and this is no sooner carried in, but the ground is a second time sown with barley, Turkey wheat, &c. which are reaped in the month of November.

The country as far as Cesti is extremely pleasant and delightful, and most of the roads are planted with chesnut-trees. A great fault in the roads, which are very good in other respects, is their being lower than the neighbouring fields, and consequently in rainy weather, are soon overflowed. Among the odd habits used by the people here, some on horseback had a kind of petticoat of oilskin, with a short cloak of the same; the meaner sort, who travelled on foot, wore long cloaks made of straw or rushes, fastened round the neck, and reaching down to the middle of their legs, which keeps them dry from the rain. This was not unlike the dress of some of the American savages. Many of the peasants travelled barefooted.

In the way to Cesti, there is a ferry to the Borromean islands, which is fifteen miles by water in a direct line. The passage is usually performed in five hours and an half, and the price of a five-oared boat for going and returning, which is usually performed in a day, is generally fourteen livres of Savoy, equal to twenty-one of Milan.

The Lago Maggiore is sixty-five Italian miles in length, and generally six in breadth, and the depth eight fathoms. Joining it there is a canal thirty miles long cut to Milan, by Francis I. King of France, which is of very great advantage to that city: for by means of this and the Lago Maggiore, it carries on a trade with several provinces of Germany, Switzerland, and France. The lake affords trout, perch, tench, and other kinds of fish, great quantities of which are pickled for exportation. About a league from Cesti stands Arona, which as well as most of  
the

the places on the lake belong to Count Charles Borromeo, who has several other considerable estates in the Milanese.

The lake is every where environed with hills covered with vineyards and summer-houses. Above the vineyards are plantations of chesnut-trees, the fruit of which, in the northern parts of Italy, are consumed in such quantities, that when chesnuds are in great plenty, the price of corn falls, especially at Genoa. They continue fresh and green till Christmas: but the common people eat them till Easter. Along the banks of the lake are fine rows of trees, and walks arched with vine-branches: and the whole prospect further heightened by large natural cascades falling from the mountains. Two leagues from Cesti the lake begins to widen; and as one enters the bay in which are the two celebrated islands Isola Madre and Isola Bella, the former of which belongs to Count Borromeo, and the latter to the Emperor, these two islands can be compared to nothing more properly than two pyramids of sweet-meats ornamented with green festoons and flowers. In the garden of the Isola Bella are ten terraces; and the perpendicular height of these taken together is sixty ells above the surface of the water. The walls from the bottom to the top are covered with laurel hedges, and espaliers of orange, lemon, peach-trees, &c. The laurels stand in the open air during the whole winter; but the lemons and oranges are sheltered over with a covering of boards, and in sharp weather cherished with heat from fires, which are provided for that purpose at a great expence. The expence of these Borromean paradises amount to forty thousand Piedmontese livres. The Isola Bella was originally, and no longer since than the middle of the last century, only a barren rock, to which every basket of earth, and every thing that is found there;

there, must have been brought by water at a prodigious expence.

The lake comes so close up to the palace and gardens, as scarce-to leave as much dry ground as to set one's foot upon, except a small space before the north front of the palace, which has a fine prospect towards Isola. Besides this, there is nothing to be seen but the lake, or walls of rocks, impending over the water. In the palace, though not completed, are great numbers of fine pictures, vases, busts, and other curiosities. The vaults on which the palace stands, are open to the lake, and, like grottos, decorated with marble and shell-work: the lake, with its undulating waves, continually washes the entrance; so that a more delightful summer-retreat can hardly be imagined.

From Isola Bella to Isola Madre is half an hour's sail. In the gardens here, are espaliers of citron-trees; others of oranges; an arched walk of cedars; a small espalier of jessamine; another of acacia; and another of rosemary, not less than eight feet in height, with stems as thick as a man's arm. In the island are many pheasants, who cannot escape, from the breadth of the water. Travellers must furnish themselves with provisions at Cesti, as nothing can be procured, even for money, on the islands.

Part of the road from Cesti to Milan is through a wretched country, all over-grown with heath and rushes; but, upon advancing farther, it is succeeded by a fine level country, of a charming appearance, beautifully interspersed with meadows, gardens, corn-fields, vineyards and orchards: the road is broad, even, and hedged in with rows of trees on both sides.

## M I L A N.

This city, for beauty and conveniency, is not to be compared with Turin, most of the streets being nar-

narrow and winding. The paper-windows are likewise more common here than at Turin or Florence. The circuit of the walls is ten Italian miles; but great numbers of gardens are included. The inhabitants are computed to be three thousand. It contains one hundred and ten monasteries, one hundred oratories for religious fraternities, one hundred and seventy schools, and two hundred and fifty churches, of which, near one hundred are parochial. It is surprizing that this city, though situated on no navigable river, and the canal belonging to it not perfectly commodious for trade, has so often recovered itself after the frequent calamities it has suffered in times of war and pestilence. Milan was besieged above forty times; taken and plundered twenty times; and was almost totally demolished, and destroyed four times. In the citadel is a foundery for guns, and an arsenal with arms for twenty thousand men. The Governor-general of the Milanese resides at Milan, in a spacious, but old, and ill-contrived palace: his salary is all together about twenty thousand guilders a year. The regular forces now in the dutchy amount to eighteen thousand men. The wealth of the nobility is great: besides some particular noblemen, who are possessed of above one hundred thousand Piedmontese livres a year, it is well known that near eighty persons of quality, whose annual income exceeds forty thousand livres, constantly spend the winter at Milan. The trade and manufactures of Milan consist chiefly of silks, hardware, and crystal. The longest looking-glass that was ever made of one piece of crystal, is a foot in breadth, and a foot and a half long. The cathedral is a vast building; but the scale so much larger than the power of executing it, that, though it is now four centuries and an half since it was begun, still there is a great part of it unfinished.

The

The Ambrosian college, which stands near the center of the city, is a foundation for the several branches of literature, where youth are instructed gratis by sixteen professors. The chief thing is the library, which contains forty-five thousand printed volumes, and fifteen thousand manuscripts, among which are many highly valuable: the most curious, is a translation of Josephus's History of the Jews, by Rufinus, in folio, it being reported to be above one thousand three years old, and is written on the bark of a tree. Another article, equally valued, is a collection in twelve volumes, folio, of Leonardo da Vinci's manuscripts, consisting of mathematical and other designs.

The great hospital for the liberality of the foundation, and the extent and nature of the accommodations, deserves the greatest praise.

The country between Milan and Pavia, is extremely pleasant, the eye being every where entertained with fertile meadows of a charming verdure in the spring, and watered with little canals; planted with fine rows of trees, and luxuriant vineyards. The grass is so succulent that horses grew very fat in a few weeks upon it. In the Milanese all the hogs are black. Five miles on this side of Pavia is a celebrated Carthusian monastery, noted for the magnificence of the structure. The church is remarkably superb; the front being entirely of white marble ornamented with sculptures. There are likewise in it twelve incomparable statues of Carrara marble. The colours and disposition of the alabaster, granates and different kinds of marble cannot be sufficiently admired. Most of the altars are adorned in the newest Florentine taste, with exquisite imitations of flowers, &c. made of precious stone, inlaid in marble.

Pavia is a large, but old city, and thinly peopled, with no traces remaining of its having anciently been the capital of the powerful kingdom of Lombardy.

VOL. I.

N

Nothing

Nothing can be peasanter than the country from Voghera to Fortona; and the road being raised pretty high, the latter may be seen, through an avenue, at the distance of two or three leagues. Tortona has not much to boast of. From thence to Alessandria, is twelve miles : that city contains twelve thousand souls. From thence we went to Felizana, and then to Asti. From Asti to Turin the distance is twenty-two miles, but the country has little of the charming appearance of the Milanese.

In the journey from Turin to Genoa, we passed back again as far Alessandria : from that city to Genoa is thirty miles. Novi is the first Genoese town : the country has nothing remarkable.

### G E N O A.

The situation of this city is one of the most inconvenient, yet one of the most beautiful of any city in Italy, and is seen, to the greatest advantage, at the distance of a quarter of a league at sea : its stately buildings, which have gained it the name of Superba, forming a glorious amphitheatre gradually rising along the hill.

This declivity, and the narrowness of the streets, exclude the use of coaches in Genoa, every body contenting themselves with going on foot except the principal ladies, who are carried in chairs, and now and then one may chance to meet a *carriole*. To this narrowness of the streets it is owing that this city takes up so little of the plain beneath it. Another reason assigned for it is, that the loftiness of the houses, and the narrowness of the streets, abate the summer's excessive heat, by intercepting the sunbeams, and thus tend to preserve the healthfulness of the city : the streets are exceedingly well paved, and, in some parts with free-stone. The want of coaches and other carriages conduces not a little to the cleanliness of the streets : besides, the barrenness of the neighbouring soil, requiring great quantities of manure,

nure, the dung of horses and mules is very carefully gathered up. What some oriental traveller informs us that the Arabs do out of superstition, with regard to those camels which have been in the Mecca caravans, the poor people do here from necessity, carefully picking up all the horse and mule-dung they meet with. This is chiefly observed in the suburbs of Saint Pietro d'Arena, where the breadth of the streets admits the use of all kinds of wheel-carriages.

Most of the houses are flat-roofed, or at least have a gallery on the top. The roofs are mostly covered with lavagna, a stone much resembling slate; and on account of the shelving situation of the city, these Areas, which are planted with orange-trees form a kind of *horte pensiles*, which, though in themselves they have nothing very wonderful nor extraordinary, yet have a very pretty effect.

Out of the rocks projecting into the sea have been made several bastions, in some places two or three behind each other; and the length of these fortifications with the lower town, is not less than three Italian miles. The number of guns mounted upon all the works, for the defence of the city, is little short of five hundred. Genoa, towards the land, is surrounded with a double wall; the outward, which is also the newest, extends beyond the hill: it begins at the fanal or light-house, and terminates at the river Bisagno. It is ten Italian miles in circumference; and such is the inequality of the country, that it takes up three hours to ride round it. This wall is of too great an extent to be of any great service, unless, perhaps, keeping out the banditti.

The harbour of Genoa is large, but not very safe; and to fence it further from the south wind would make the entrance too narrow, and consequently be a detriment or inconvenience to the city. In the

mean time, no care or expence is omitted for mending the harbour : and in this current year, the mole, which is a kind of wall to it on the left, towards the sea, has been lengthened thirty-five paces ; so that its whole length now is seven hundred paces, and it is still to be carried two hundred further. On the right-hand, near the light-house, is also a new mole, which projects seven hundred and seventy-four common paces into the sea, and is defended with huge fragments of rocks : it is incredible what sums this mole must have cost ; for the sea being here very deep, the lowermost lays could not be managed but by divers, with bells, and other inventions. It is intended also to lengthen this mole, and thus secure the harbour from the Labiccio, or south-west wind, the most dangerous of any to it. In the middle of the harbour, on a place called the Royal Bridge, is a commodious place for ships, the water being conveyed by pipes from the mountains. Within this harbour is the Darfena, or lock, for the republic's gallees. From the formidable figure which the Genoese fleet formerly made, it is now reduced to six gallees, and all the use of these is to fetch corn from Naples and Sicily, and to give the ladies an airing. The complement of the largest gallees is from sixty to a hundred soldiers, and three hundred and twenty rowers, five or six on a bench, which serves them for a bed.

At coming into the harbour, or at sea, when a merchant-man salutes a ship of war, the return is two guns less : and by the sound it may be known whether the ships are English or French ; the latter firing very hastily ; whereas, when the English fire, about the space of half a minute intervenes between every gun.

The commerce of Genoa is far short of that prosperity and importance to which it might be brought, and this is owing to the incommodiousness of the har-

harbour, and the high price of all sorts of commodities. The chief manufactures here are velvets and damasks, besides the lesser articles of silk-stuffs, brocades, lace, gloves, sweatmeats, fruits, oil, Parmesan cheese, anchovies, and drugs from the Levant.

It seems little to comport with the discreet reservedness and modesty of the sex, that most of the married ladies of distinction are every where attended by a gentleman, who, in the streets, walks before their chair, and at coming into the church holds the holy water to them, and does all the other little acts of complaisance in a particular manner, like a lover. Some ladies are not satisfied with one such obsequious dangler, but admit several, for distinct offices: one attends his lady when she goes abroad; another provides for the table; another has the management of parties of pleasure and diversions; a fourth regulates the gaming-table; a fifth is even consulted about receipts and disbursements of money; and both the beauty and wit of a lady are commonly rated according to the number of these votaries. They all pass under the denomination of Platonic lovers, and one would indeed imagine that the husband had nothing to fear from these familiarities; for the Genoese, being true Italians in point of jealousy, cannot be ignorant how far these points may be carried, as they themselves are, in their turn, *cicisbei* (for so these attendants are called) to other married ladies. Nor is this piece of gallantry confined to the young women only, but ladies advanced in years pique themselves upon having their *cicisbeo*: however, this custom is merely arbitrary, there being no indispensable obligation to observe it, and now seems, in some measure, to be on the decline. One of the Spinola family, in particular, took care to make it an article of marriage-contract, that the lady should entertain no *cicisbeo*: he also engaged, on his part, never to serve any lady in that quality.

Little of the beauty of the fair-sex is seen at Genoa, their blooming years being mostly spent in the recluseness of a nunnery. The dress of married ladies is generally made of black silk, or velvet; the liberty of choosing what colours they please, expiring with the first year of their marriage.

The nobility are divided into old and new; and of the former the principal families are those of Doria, Fieschi, Spinola, Grimaldi, and Imperiali. The Giustiniani also were of that class, but they have lately set themselves up as heads of the new nobility, which consist of near five hundred families. With regard to publick employments, no manner of difference is made betwixt the two classes of noblesse; but in other respects, the old nobility value themselves infinitely above the new. The families of Doria and Spinola have given over trade, in which the other families are publickly concerned; not indeed in a retail way, but as bankers or merchants. Of the mercantile nobility, the Pallavicini are the most distinguished: but amidst the great wealth of private persons, the state is manifestly very poor. On the left side of the exchange is a place particularly appropriated to the new nobility; not that the old are excluded from it, but their proper walk is another place, where neither the new nobility nor citizens are to mingle with them: the place assigned for the latter is on the right-hand side of the exchange.

The government of Genoa is aristocratical; and no affair of moment can be transacted without assembling the nobles. As for the Doge, he has no more than the shadow of sovereignty; and the blaze of his outward splendor is extinguished at the end of two years, that office being of no longer continuance, nor transferrable to his relations; and it is not till five years after that he comes to be capable of being chosen again. Upon any irreconcilable disputes in the biennial election, it is adjourned from week

week to week, and the government is lodged in the mean time with the eldest Senator. Though, to be elected Doge, it is not requisite to have a seat in the senate, yet a candidate for that dignity must be fifty years of age: this being an indispensable qualification. The vote of a poor nobleman is often secured by fifty or sixty louis-d'ors: and there goes a story, that once a necessitous nobleman, being to go a journey, was for borrowing a cloak of a wealthy member of the same order, but met with a kind of repulse; and some time after coming into the senate, when his ill-natured rich neighbour wanted but one vote to be elected Doge, who began to solicit, and made great promises for gaining him over, but all was to no purpose, for the poor Senator openly declared, "That his neighbour had suffered him to go a journey without a cloak, and, in return, he might go without a cap, for his part."

The Doge resides in a palace belonging to the Republic with his family, and eight Senators appointed for his council. He has a guard of two hundred men allowed him, who are all Germans: their uniform is red, faced with blue; and that of the Corsican corps is blue, faced with red. The Bomardiers wear red coats and leathern waistcoats, and are armed with bayonets; but the rest of the soldiers, which is composed of all nations, are clothed in white with blue facings. The number of the republic's forces is five thousand men, who are cantoned in Savona, Satzana, Novi, Gavi, Spezza, Veulinriglia, and in the fortified places of the island of Corsica.

In the Piazza Nuova is a daily market (Sundays not excepted) for vegetables and other provisions; and in the middle of January, here are exposed to sale green pease, artichokes, melons in the greatest plenty, besides hyacinths, and most kinds of flowers in full bloom.

The

The finest street in the whole city is the *Strada Nuova*, which is twelve common paces in breadth, planned by Galeazzi, an architect of Perugia, who also built most of the fine palaces in it. Among these are ten or twelve of most remarkable for beauty and magnificence, as those of Doria, Pallavicini, Lercan, Carrega, &c. The first-floors of these palaces open into beautiful gardens and orangeries. The *Strada Balbi* is but little inferior to the *Strada Nuova* in beauty, and exceeds it in length and breadth. Two palaces of the Balbi family, the jesuits college, and the palace of Durazzo, are great ornaments to it; the latter, being one hundred and forty common paces in front is incontestably the finest private building in the whole city, and its furniture is answerable to its outward magnificence. In it are some exquisite paintings by Luca Jornande, and Valerio di Castelli. The palace of Prince Doria, near the light-house, has a stonekey behind the garden, by means of which the family could step out of the garden into their barge. While the Emperor Charles V, once lodged in this palace, apartments were suddenly run up; at the end of which, to his great surprise, he found a fine yacht ready to receive him. Prince Doria ordered all the plate, both gold and silver, to be thrown overboard, whilst the Spanish nobleman in the Emperor's retinue stood looking at one another with astonishment at this apparent extravagance, not knowing that care had been taken to spread nets all about the vessel.

Andrew Doria, after a glorious life of ninety-three years, died in 1560. As a public acknowledgment of his eminent services to his country, every year, on the 15th of September, the Captain of the Ducal palace, at the head of two hundred of the guards, carries the city-keys in a dish to the Prince Doria, who on the occasion entertains them with a feast. The yearly income of the present Prince is  
one

one hundred and fifty thousand Philippi, at four Piedmontese livres, fourteen sols and an half each.

Among the churches, that of Annonciada is one of the most beautiful and magnificent. It abounds with very fine sculpture, and some noble paintings.

At the end of the piazza Sarfano is a stone-bridge, which joins together two eminences in the city, formerly separated by a deep valley. This bridge cannot be seen without astonishment; for it consists of one small and three large arches of such a height as to rise ten or twelve feet above several houses of five or six stories, so that it crosses a large street: and as the work above the key-stone of the bridge is at least ten feet up to the pavement, the whole height of it must be equal to eight stories, or ninety feet. The breadth is forty-five feet, and the length one hundred and seventy paces. The diameter of one of the arches beneath in the street is above thirty paces; but that of the middle arch, under which are several houses, is still wider. One of the Sauli family built this bridge at his private expence.

The church of Saint Matthew is the parochial church of the Doria family, by whom it was built, and from its ornaments well deserving notice.

The inns at Genoa afford but indifferent entertainment, though something better than at Turin; but care must be taken always to make an agreement for every thing beforehand.

The distance from Genoa to Leghorn is computed at four hundred and twenty miles, and the rate for a private felucca is about three pounds four shillings sterling. They are a sort of light brigantines, carrying ten or twelve persons, but without a deck, and use both oars and sail, keeping always near the shore; and in case of apprehending coarsairs, they run in at night to some secure place or creek on the coast.

L E G-

L

## L E G H O R N.

This port was formerly a mean unhealthy place, till Cosmo Duke of Tuscany conceived the design, of rendering it the seat of commerce. Of all foreign nations the English are the greatest traders here, and consist of thirty-six families. The number of Jews is computed at eighteen thousand, and this city is called their paradise. It is said to contain forty thousand people. Most of the streets are broad and straight. The length of the mole is six hundred paces, and the breadth of the harbour fifteen hundred. The greatest defect of the harbour is the shallowness of the middle part of it, so that ships of burthen are safer when fastened to the side of the mole, than in the harbour itself.

Leghorn is far from being a cheap place to live at, provisions and other necessaries brought thither by land being subject to very high duties, and the Duke reserving to himself the monopoly of several commodities, particularly brandy, tobacco, and salt.

Barks go daily to Pisa by a canal which is sixteen miles long. The country is for the most part sandy and well covered with oaks, elms, and thickets of other trees, among which the black buffaloes feed and take shelter.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

# BOOKS *printed for* T. LOWNDES.

1. **W**<sup>OOD</sup>'s Body of Conveyancing, 3 vols. 5l.  
10s.
2. Wood's Institutes of the Civil Law; published by Mr. Serjeant Wilson, 1l. 7s.
3. Jacob's Law Dictionary, 2l. 2s.
4. Camden's Britannia 2 vol. 4l. 4s.
5. Miller's Gardener's Dictionary, with cuts, 3l. 3s.
6. Postlethwayt's Dictionary of Trade and Commerce, 2 vols. 4l. 4s.
7. A two-sheet Map of Staffordshire; engraved in 1747, with alphabetical Lists of the Hundreds, Towns, &c. the whole properly coloured, 2s.
8. New Editions of Lowndes's Marriage Registers, on Paper, Parchment, and Vellum. Twenty-five Sheets of Demy Paper contain 400 complete Registers, which are sold at 4s. Some are printed on Parchment, Demy Size, at 1s. others on Vellum, Demy Size, at 2s. per Leaf.
9. The History of London, from the Foundation to the present Time, including the several Parishes in Westminster, Middlesex, Southwark, &c. within the Bills of Mortality. By William Maitland, F. R. S. and brought down to the present Time, by the Rev. Mr. Entick, in 2 vols. with cuts, 4l.
10. Milton's Poetical Works, with Dr. Newton's Notes, and cuts, 3 vols. 4to. 3l. 15s.
11. The Complete Farmer: or, a General Dictionary of Husbandry, in all its Branches: Containing the various Methods of cultivating and improving every Species of Land. By a Society of Gentlemen, Members of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, &c. The second Edition, 4to. enlarged and improved, price 1l. 5s.
12. Priestley on Electricity, Plates, 1l. 1s.
13. Ferguson's Astronomy, 4to. with Plates, 18s.
14. Dr. Watson's History of Halifax, cuts, 1l. 4s.
15. History of Jamaica, with Reflections on its Situation, Settlements, Inhabitants, Climate, Productions, Commerce, Laws, and Government, 3 vols. 4to. with Maps and ornamental Views, 3l. 3s.
16. The Songs of the Beggar's Opera, adapted to the Harpsichord, Violin, or German Flute; with the Overture in Score, as compiled by Dr. Pepusch, and engraved to Copper-plates, price 1s. 6d. sewed.

## BOOKS *printed for* T. LOWNDES.

17. Priestley on Electricity, 2 vols. 8vo. Plates, 12s.
18. Maclaurin's Account of Sir Isaac Newton's Discoveries; Plates, 6s.
19. Ferguson's Astronomy, 8vo. 9s.
20. Nelson's Festivals, 5s.
21. Foote's Plays, 3 vols. 18s.
22. Salmon's Geographical Grammar, Plates, 6s.
23. Rev. Mr. White's 21 Sermons, 6s.
24. Dramatic Works of Aaron Hill, Esq; with Love Letters of the Author, 2 vols. 12s.
25. The Dramatic Works of Arthur Murphy, Esq; 3 vols. 1l. 1s.
26. A Tour through Spain and Portugal, 5s.
27. Complete Housewife, with Plates of different Courses, and Bills of Fare for every Month in the Year, pr. 5s.
28. Dr. Falconer on Bath Waters, 2 vols. 12s.
29. Bailey's English Dictionary, 6s.
30. Life of the Duke of Marlborough, illustrated with Maps, Plans of Battles, Sieges, and Medals. By Thomas Lediard, Esq; 2 vols. 12s.
31. Milton's Paradise Lost, with Hayman's Cuts, and Notes by Dr. Newton, 2 vols. 12s.
32. ——— Regained, 2 vols. 10s.
33. Cole's Latin and English Dictionary, 6s.
34. Boyer's French and English Dictionary, 7s.
35. Dr. Grey's Hudibras, 2 vols. 14s.
36. Stanhope's Thomas a Kempis, 4s.
37. Every Man his own Lawyer, 6s.
38. Dr. James's Dispensatory, 3d edit. 7s.
39. Fielding's Works, with his Life, by Murphy, 8 vols. 2l. 8s.
40. Spectator, 8 vols. 2l.
41. Congreve's Works, by Baskerville, 3 vols. 1l. 1s.
42. Dr. Berdoe on the Gout, 1s. 6d.
43. ——— on the Retina, Cuts, 1s. 6d.
44. ——— on Circulation of Blood, 1s.
45. ——— Theory of Human Sensations, 1s. 6d.
46. Dr. Falconer, on the Gout, 1s. 6d.
47. Three Letters to a Member of Parliament, on the Present Dispute with America, 1s. 6d.
48. Brookes's Gazetteer, with Plates, 7s.







